



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

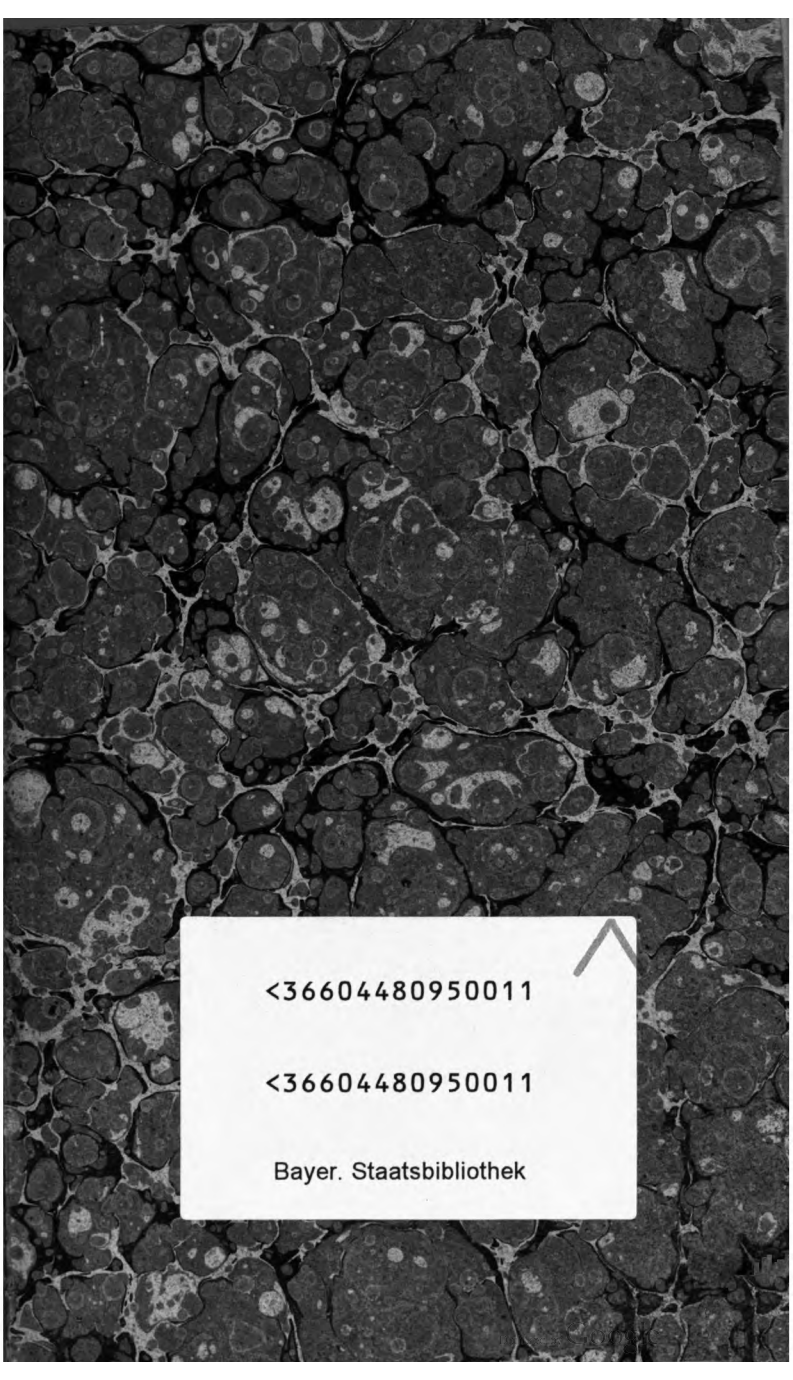
### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Ch. Wink, del.

Söckler sc. 1779.



<36604480950011

<36604480950011

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek

21. a.

p o. a. 324 (1)





B. L. angl. pag. 142.

RELIQUES  
OF ANCIENT  
ENGLISH POETRY

consisting

OF OLD HEROIC BALLADS, SONGS, AND  
OTHER PIECES OF OUR EARLIER POETS,

*(Chiefly of the Lyric kind.)*

TOGETHER WITH SOME FEW OF LATER DATE.

*The Poet*

---

VOL. I.

---

FRANCFORT

Printed for VARRENTRAPF and WENNER.

1803.

B. L. angl. pag. 142.

E

on

to

P

# RELIQUES

OF ANCIENT

# ENGLISH POETRY

consisting

OF OLD HEROIC BALLADS, SONGS, AND  
OTHER PIECES OF OUR EARLIER POETS,

*(Chiefly of the Lyric kind.)*

TOGETHER WITH SOME FEW OF LATER DATE.

*The Poet*

---

VOL. I.

---

FRANCFORT

Printed for VARRENTRAPF and WENNER.

1803.

BIBLIOTHECA  
REGIA  
MONACENSIS.



## The PREFACE.

---

**T**HE Reader is here presented with select remains of our ancient English Bards and Minstrels, an order of men who were once greatly respected by our ancestors, and contributed to soften the roughness of a martial and unlettered people by their songs and by their music.

The greater part of them are extracted from an ancient folio manuscript, in the Editor's possession, which contains near 200 poems, songs, and metrical romances. This MS. was written about the middle of the last century, but contains compositions of all times and dates, from  
(X) the

the ages prior to Chaucer, to the conclusion of the reign of Charles I.

This manuscript was shewn to several learned and ingenious friends, who thought the contents too curious to be consigned to oblivion, and importuned the possessor to select some of them, and give them to the press. As most of them are of great simplicity, and seem to have been merely written for the people, he was long in doubt, whether in the present state of improved literature, they could be deemed worthy the attention of the public. At length the importunity of his friends prevailed, and he could refuse nothing to such judges as the author of the RAMBLER, and the late Mr. SHENSTONE.

Accordingly such specimens of ancient poetry have been selected as either shew the gradation of our language, exhibit the progress of popular opinions, display the peculiar manners and customs of former ages, or throw light on our earlier classical poets.

They are here distributed into THREE VOLUMES, each of which contains an independent SERIES of poems, arranged for the most part, according to the order of time, and showing the gradual improvements of the English language and poetry from the earliest ages down to the present. Each VOLUME, or SERIES, is divided into three BOOKS, to afford so many pauses, or resting places to the Reader, and to assist him in distinguishing between the productions of the earlier, the middle, and the latter times.

In



In a polished age, like the present, I am sensible that many of these reliques of antiquity will require great allowances to be made for them. Yet have they, for the most part, a pleasing simplicity, and many artless graces, which in the opinion of no mean critics \* have been thought to compensate for the want of higher beauties, and if they do not dazzle the imagination, are frequently found to interest the heart.

To atone for the rudeness of the more obsolete poems, each volume concludes with a few modern attempts in the same kind of writing : And to take off from the tediousness of the longer narratives, they are every where intermingled with little elegant pieces of the lyric kind. Select ballads in the old Scottish dialect, most of them of the first-rate merit, are also interspersed among those of our ancient English Minstrels: and the artless productions of these old rhapsodists, are occasionally confronted with specimens of the composition of contemporary poets of a higher class: of those who had all the advantages of learning in the times in which they lived, and who wrote for fame and for posterity. Yet perhaps the palm will be frequently due to the old strolling Minstrels, who composed their rhimes to be sung to their harps, and who looked no farther than for present applause, and present subsistence.

( 1 )

The

---

\* Mr. ADDISON, Mr. DRYDEN, and the witty Lord DORSET, &c. See the Spectator, No. 70. To these might be added many eminent judges now alive. The learned SELDEN appears also to have been fond of collecting these old things. See p. XI.

The reader will find this class of men occasionally described in the following volumes, and some particulars relating to their history in a slight Essay subjoined to this preface.

It will be proper here to give a short account of the other collections that were consulted, and to make my acknowledgments to those gentlemen, who were so kind as to impart extracts from them: for while this selection was making, a great number of ingenious friends took a share in the work, and explored many large repositories in its favour.

The first of these that deserved notice was the Pepysian library at Magdalen College, Cambridge. Its founder, Sam. Pepys, Esq; secretary of the Admiralty in the reigns of Charles II. and James II. had made a large collection of ancient English ballads, near 2000 in number, which he has left pasted in five volumes in folio; besides Garlands and other smaller miscellanies. This collection he tells us was "Begun by Mr. SELDEN; improved by " the addition of many pieces elder thereto in time; and " the whole continued down to the year 1700."

In the Ashmole Library at Oxford, is a small collection of ballads, made by Anthony Wood, in the year 1676, containing somewhat more than 200. Many ancient popular poems are also preserved in the Bodleyan Library.

The archives of the Antiquarian Society at London contain a multitude of curious political poems in large folio volumes, digested under the several reigns of Hen. viii, Edw. vi, Mary, Elizabeth, James I. &c.

In

In the British Museum is preserved a large treasure of ancient English poems in MS. besides one folio volume of printed ballads.

From all these some of the best pieces were selected, and from many private collections, as well printed, as manuscript: particularly from one large folio volume which was lent by a lady.

Amid such a fund of materials, the Editor is afraid he has been sometimes led to make too great a parade of his authorities. The desire of being accurate has perhaps seduced him into too minute and trifling exactness; and in pursuit of information he may have been drawn into many a petty and fruitless research. It was however necessary to give some account of the old copies tho' often for the sake of brevity one or two of these only are mentioned, where yet assistance was received from several\*. Where any thing was altered that deserved particular notice, the passage is distinguished by two inverted 'commas'. And the editor has endeavoured to be as faithful, as the imperfect state of his materials would admit: for these old popular rhymes have, as might be expected, been handed down to us with less care, than any other writings in the world.

---

\* Thus in Book I. No. VI. of this vol. one MS. only is mentioned, tho' some additional stanzas were recovered from another fragment: and this has sometimes been the case elsewhere.

The plan of the work was settled in concert with the late elegant Mr. SHENSTONE, who was to have borne a joint share in it had not death unhappily prevented him. Most of the modern pieces were of his selection and arrangement, and the Editor hopes to be pardoned if he has retained some things out of partiality to the judgment of his friend. A large MS. collection of poems was a present from HUMPHREY PITT, Esq; of Prior's Lee, in Shropshire, to whom this public acknowledgment is due for that, and many other obliging favours. To Sir DAVID DALRYMPLE, Bart. of Hayes, near Edinburgh, the Editor is indebted for most of the beautiful Scottish poems, with which this little miscellany is enriched, and for many curious and elegant remarks with which they are illustrated. Some obliging favours of the same kind were received from JOHN MCGOWAN, Esq; of Edinburgh: and many curious explanations of Scottish words in the glossaries from Mr. JOHN DAVIDSON, of Edinburgh, and from the Rev. Mr. HUTCHINSON, of Kimbolton. Mr. WARTON, who at present does so much honour to the Poetry Professor's chair at Oxford, and another friend in that University, contributed some curious pieces from the Oxford libraries. Two ingenious and learned friends at Cambridge deserve the Editor's warmest acknowledgments: to Mr. BLAKEWAY, late fellow of Magdalen College, he owes all the assistance received from the Pepysian library: and Mr. FARMER, fellow of Emanuel, often exerted in favour of this little work, that extensive knowledge of ancient English literature for which he is so distinguished. Many extracts from ancient MSS. in the British Museum and other repositories, were owing to the kind services of Mr. ASTLE, to whom the public is indebted for the curious Preface and

and Index lately annexed to the Harleian catalogue. The worthy Librarian of the Society of Antiquaries, deserves acknowledgment for the obliging manner in which he gave the Editor access to the volumes under his care. In Mr. GARRICK's curious collection of old plays are many scarce pieces of ancient poetry, with the free use of which he indulged the Editor, in the politest manner. To the Rev. Dr. BIRCH he is indebted for the use of several ancient and curious tracts. To the friendship of Mr. JOHNSON he owes many valuable hints for the conduct of the work. And if the glossaries are more exact and curious, than might be expected in so slight a publication, it is to be ascribed to the supervisal of a friend, who stands at this time the first in the world for northern literature, and whose learning is better known and respected in foreign nations, than in his own country. It is perhaps needless to name the Rev. Mr. LYE, Editor of Junius's Etymologicum and of the Gothic gospels.

The NAMES of so many men of learning and character the Editor hopes will serve as an amulet to guard him from every unfavourable censure, for having bestowed any attention on a parcel of OLD BALLADS. It was at the request of many of these gentlemen, and of others eminent for their genius, and taste, that this little work was undertaken. To prepare it for the press has been the amusement of now and then a vacant hour amid the leisure and retirement of rural life, and hath only served as a relaxation from graver studies. It has been taken up at different times, and often thrown aside for many months, during an interval of four or five years. This has occasioned some inconsistencies and repetitions,

which the candid reader will pardon. As great care has been taken to admit nothing immoral and indecent; the Editor hopes, he need not be ashamed of having bestowed some of his idle hours on the ancient literature of our own country, or in rescuing from oblivion some pieces (tho' but the amusements of our ancestors) which tend to place in a striking light, their taste, genius, sentiments, or manners.



## AN ESSAY

## ON THE ANCIENT ENGLISH MINSTRELS.

**T**HE MINSTRELS seem to have been the genuine successors of the ancient Bards, who united the arts of Poetry and Music, and sung verses to the harp, of their own composing. It is well known what respect was shewn to their BARDS by the Britons: and no less was paid to the northern SCALDS\* by most of the nations of Gothic race. Our Saxon ancestors, as well as their brethren the ancient Danes, had been accustomed to hold men of this profession in the highest reverence. Their skill was considered as something divine, their persons were deemed sacred, their attendance was solicited by kings, and they were every where loaded with honours and rewards\*\*. In short, poets and their art were held among them in that rude admiration, which is ever shewn by an ignorant people to such as excell them in intellectual accomplishments. When the Saxons were converted to christianity, in proportion as letters prevail-

( 5

led

\* So the ancient Danes, &c. intitled their Bards. See Pref. to "Five pieces of Runic poetry, 8vo. 1763.

\*\* Mallet, L'Introd. à l'Hist. de Dannemarq. 4to. Bartholin, Antiq. Dan. 4to.

led among them, this rude admiration began to abate, and poetry was no longer a peculiar profession. The Poet and the Minstrel \* became two persons. Poetry was cultivated by men of letters indiscriminately, and many of the most popular rhimes were composed amidst the leisure and retirement of monasteries. But the Minstrels continued a distinct order of men, and got their livelihood by singing verses to the harp, at the houses of the great. There they were still hospitably and respectfully received, and retained many of the honours shown to their predecessors the Bards and Scalds. And indeed tho' some of them only recited the compositions of others, many of them still composed songs themselves, and all of them could probably invent a few stanzas on occasion. I have no doubt but most of the old heroic ballads in this collection were produced by this order of men. For altho' some of the larger metrical romances might come from the pen of the monks or others, yet the smaller narratives were probably composed by the Minstrels who sung them. From the amazing variations, which occur in different copies of these old pieces, it is evident they made no scruple to alter each other's productions, and the reciter added or omitted whole stanzas, according to his own fancy or convenience.

In

---

\* The word MINSTREL is derived from the French *Menestrier*; and was not in use here before the Norman conquest. It is remarkable that our old monastic historians do not use the word *Citharedus*, *Cantator*, or the like, to express a MINSTREL in Latin; but either *Mimus*, *Histrion*, *Joculator*, or some other word that implies gesture. Hence it should seem that the Minstrels set off their singing by mimicry or action: or according to Dr. Brown's hypothesis, united the powers of melody, poem, and dance. See his ingenious Hist. of the Rise of Poetry, &c.



In the early æge, as is hinted above, this profession was held in great reverence among the Saxon tribes, as well as among their Danish brethren. This appears from two remarkable facts in history, which show that the same arts of music and song were equally admired among both nations, and that the privileges and honours conferred upon the professors of them were common to both; as it is well known their customs, manners, and even language were not in those times very dissimilar.

When our great king Alfred was desirous to learn the true situation of the Danish army, which had invaded his realm; he assumed the dress and character of a Minstrel \*, and taking his harp, and only one attendant, (for in the early times it was not unusual for a Minstrel to have a servant to carry his harp.\*\* ) he went with the utmost security into the Danish camp. And though he could not but be known to be a Saxon, the character he had assumed procured him a hospitable reception; he was admitted to entertain the king at table, and staid among them long enough to contrive that assault, which afterwards destroyed them. This was in the year 878.

About sixty years after, a Danish king made use of the same disguise to explore the camp of our king Athelstan. With his harp in his hand, and dressed like a Minstrel .

---

\* *Ingenui se JOGULATORUM, assumpta cithara, &c.* Ingulphi Hist. p. 869. — *Sub specie MIMI . . . ut JOGULATORIE professor artis.* Malmesb. l. 2. c. 4. p. 43. One name for a Minstrel in old French was JOUGLEUR.

\*\* See this vol. p. 57. 65.

Minstrel \*, Anlaff, king of the Danes, went among the Saxon tents, and taking his stand near the king's pavilion, began to play, and was immediately admitted. There he entertained Athelstan and his lords with his singing and his music: and was at length dismissed with an honourable reward; though his songs must have discovered him to have been a Dane. Athelstan was saved from the consequences of this stratagem by a soldier, who had observed Anlaff bury the money which had been given him, from some scruple of honour, or motive of superstition. This occasioned a discovery.

From the uniform procedure of both these kings, it is plain that the same mode of entertainment prevailed among both people, and that the Minstrel was a privileged character among both. Even so late as the reign of Edward II. the Minstrels were easily admitted into the royal presence; as appears from a passage in Stow \*\* which also shews the splendor of their appearance.

“ In the year 1316, Edward the Second did solemnize his feast of Pentecost at Westminster in the great hall: where sitting royally at the table with his peers about him, there entered a woman ADORNED LIKE A MINSTREL \*\*\*, SITTING ON A GREAT HORSE  
“ TRAPPED,

---

\* *Assumpta manu cithara . . . professor MIMUM, qui bajusmodi arte stipem quotidianam mercaretur . . . Jussus abire pretium cantus accepit.* Malmesb. l. 2. c. 6.

\*\* Survey of Lond. 1603. p. 469.

\*\*\* *Ornata HISTRIONALI habitu.* Walsingh. p. 109. (That Minstrels sometimes rode on horseback, see in this vol. p. 57. 65. &c.),

“ TRAPPED, AS MINSTRELS THEN USED, who rode  
 “ round about the tables, shewing pastime; and at length  
 “ came up to the king’s table; and laid before him a  
 “ letter, and forthwith turning her horse saluted every  
 “ one, and departed. „ — The subject of this letter was  
 a remonstrance to the king on the favours heaped by him  
 on his minions, to the neglect of his knights and faith-  
 ful servants.

The messenger was sent in a Minstrel’s habit, as what  
 would gain an easy admission \*; and was a Woman con-  
 cealed under that habit, I suppose, to disarm the king’s  
 resentment: For I do not find that any of the real Min-  
 strels were of the female sex, and therefore conclude this  
 was only an artful contrivance peculiar to that occasion.

In the 4th year of Richard II. \*\*, John of Gaunt  
 erected at Tutbury in Staffordshire, a COURT OF MIN-  
 STRELS, with a full power to receive suit and service  
 from the men of this profession within five neighbouring  
 counties, to enact laws, and determine their controversies;  
 and to apprehend and arrest such of them, as should re-  
 fuse to appear at the said court, annually held on the 16th  
 of August. For this they had a charter \*\*\*, by which  
 they were empowered to appoint a KING OF THE MIN-  
 STRELS, with four officers, to preside over them. The-  
 se

\* When the porter was blamed for admitting her, he  
 answered, *Non esse moris domus regie HISTRIONES*  
*ab ingressu quomodolibet prohibere*, &c. Walsingham.

\*\* Anno 1381.

\*\*\* Intituled *Carte le Roy de Ministraultx*. ( In Latin *Hi-  
 striones*. Vid. Plott. p. 437. )

se were every year elected with great ceremony, the whole form of which is described by Dr. Plott \* ; in whose time however they seem to have become mere musicians.

Even so late as the reign of Henry VIII. the Reciters of verses, or moral speeches learnt by heart, intruded without ceremony into all companies; not only in taverns; but in the houses of the nobility themselves. This we learn from Erasmus \*\*, whose argument led him only to describe a species of these men who DID NOT SING their compositions; but the others that DID, enjoyed without doubt the same privileges.

The Reader will find that the Minstrels continued down to the reign of Elizabeth; in whose time they had lost much of their dignity, and were sinking into contempt and neglect. Yet still they sustained a character far superior to any thing we can conceive at present of the singers of old ballads \*\*\*.

When Queen Elizabeth was entertained at Killingworth Castle by the Earl of Leicester in 1575, among the many devices and pageants which were exhibited for her entertainment, one of the personages introduced was that of an ancient MINSTREL, whose appearance and dress are  
fo

\* Hist. of Staffordsh. Ch. 10. §. 69—76. p. 435, &c.

\*\* See his ECCLESIAST. . . . *Irrumpunt in convivium magnatum, aut in cauponas vinarias: et argumentum aliquod quod edidicerunt recitant, &c.* Jortin; vol. 2. p. 193.

\*\*\* See vol. 2. p. 162.

so minutely described by a writer there present \*, and give us so distinct an idea of the character, that I shall quote the passage at large.

“ A PERSON very meet seemed he for the purpose, of  
 “ a xlv years old, aparelled partly as he would himself.  
 “ His cap off: his head seemly rounded tonster-wise \*\*,  
 “ fair kembed, that with a sponge daintily dipt in a little  
 “ capon's grease, was finely smoothed, to make it shine  
 “ like a mallard's wing. His beard smugly shaven: and  
 “ yet his shirt after the new trink, with ruffs fair star-  
 “ ched, flecked and glittering like a pair of new shoes,  
 “ marshalled in good order with a setting stick, and  
 “ strut, that every ruff stood up like a wafer.  
 “ A fide [ i. e. long ] gown of Kendale green, after  
 “ the freshnefs of the year now, gathered at the neck  
 “ with a narrow gorget, fastened afore with a white clasp  
 “ and a keeper close up to the chin; but easily, for  
 “ heat to undo when he list. Seemly begirt in a red cad-  
 “ dis girdle: from that a pair of capped Sheffield knives  
 “ hanging a' two fides. Out of his bosom drawn forth  
 “ a lappet of his napkin \*\*\* edged with a blue lace, and  
 “ marked with a D for Damian, for he was but a bat-  
 “ chelor yet.

“ His

\* R. L. [Langham] author of a letter 12mo. descri-  
 bing the Queen's entertainment at Killingworth in  
 1575. p. 46. (This writer's orthography is not here  
 copied.)

\*\* “ Tonfure - wife, ” after the manner of the  
 Monks.

\*\*\* i. e. handkerchief, or cravat.

“ His gown had fide [ i. e. long ] sleeves down to  
 “ mid-leg, slit from the shoulder to the hand, and li-  
 “ ned with white cotton. His doublet-sleeves of black  
 “ worsted: upon them a pair of points of tawny cham-  
 “ let laced along the wrist writh blue threaden poinets \*,  
 “ a wealt towards the hands of fustian-a-napes. A  
 “ pair of red neather stocks. A pair of pumps on his  
 “ feet, with a cross cut at his toes for corns: not new  
 “ indeed, yet cleanly blackt with soot, and shining as a  
 “ shoeing horn.

“ About his neck a red ribband suitable to his girdle.  
 “ His HARP in good grace dependent before him. His  
 “ WREST \*\* tyed to a green lace and hanging by: Un-  
 “ der the gorget of his gown a fair flaggon chain, (pew-  
 “ ter \*\*\* for) SILVER, as a SQUIRE MINSTREL OF  
 “ MIDDLESEX, that travelled the country this summer  
 “ season, unto fair and wortshipful mens houses. From  
 “ his chain hung a scutcheon, with metal and colour,  
 “ resplendant upon his breast, of the ancient arms of  
 “ Illington.,

— This Minstrel is described as belonging to that vil-  
 lage. I suppose such as were retained by noble families,  
 wore their arms hanging down by a silver chain as a kind  
 of badge. From the expression of, SQUIRE MINSTREL  
 above,

---

\* Perhaps points.

\*\* The key, or screw, with which he tuned his harp.

\*\*\* The reader will remember that this was not a REAL  
 MINSTREL, but only one personating that chara-  
 cter: his ornaments therefore were only such as OUT-  
 WARDLY represented those of a real Minstrel.

above, we may conclude there were other inferior orders, as YEOMEN MINSTRELS, or the like.

This Minstrel, the author tells us a little below, "after three lowly courtesies, cleared his voice with a hem, . . . and wiped his lips with the hollow of his hand for 'filing his napkin, tempered a string or two with his WREST, and after a little warbling on his HARP for a prelude, came forth with a solemn song, warranted for story out of King Arthur's acts, &c.," — This song the reader will find printed in this work, volume III. p. 25.

Towards the end of the sixteenth century this class of men had lost all credit, and were sunk so low in the public opinion, that in the 39th year of Elizabeth \* a statute was passed by which "Minstrels, wandering abroad,, were included among "rogues, vagabonds, and sturdy beggars,, and were adjudged to be punished as such. This act seems to have put an end to the profession, for after this time they are no longer mentioned.

I CANNOT conclude this account of the ancient MINSTRELS, without remarking that they are most of them represented to have been of the North. There is hardly an ancient Ballad or Romance, wherein a Minstrel or Harper appears, but he is characterized by way of eminence

---

\* Vid. Pulton's Stat. 1661. p. 1110. 39<sup>o</sup> Eliz.

nence to have been "OF THE NORTH COUNTRY \*," and indeed the prevalence of the Northern dialect in such kind of poems, shews that this representation is real. The reason of which seems to be this; the civilizing of nations has begun from the South: the North would therefore be the last civilized, and the old manners would longest subsist there. With the manners, the old poetry that painted these manners would remain likewise; and in proportion as their boundaries became more contracted, and their neighbours refined, the poetry of those rude men would be more distinctly peculiar, and that peculiarity more strikingly remarked.

The Reader will observe in the more ancient ballads of this collection, a cast of stile and measure very different from that of contemporary poets of a higher class: many phrases and idioms, which the Minstrels seem to have appropriated to themselves, and a very remarkable licence of varying the accent of words at pleasure, in order to humour the flow of the verse, particularly in the rhymes: as

<i>Countrie</i>	<i>harper</i>	<i>battell</i>	<i>morning</i>
<i>Ladie</i>	<i>finger</i>	<i>damidl</i>	<i>loung,</i>

instead of *country, lady, harper, finger, &c.* — This liberty is but sparingly assumed by the classical poets of the same age; or even by the latter composers of Heroical Ballads: I mean by such as professedly wrote for the press. For it is to be observed, that so long as the  
Minstrels

\* See p. 65. of this vol.



Minstrels subsisted, they seem never to have designed their rhymes for publication, and probably never committed them to writing themselves: what copies are preserved of them were doubtless taken down from their mouths. But as the old Minstrels gradually wore out, a new race of ballad-writers succeeded, an inferior sort of minor poets, who wrote narrative songs merely for the press. Instances of both may be found in the reign of Elizabeth. The two latest pieces in the genuine strain of the old Minstrelsy that I can discover, are No. III. and IV. of Book III. in this volume. Lower than these I cannot trace the old mode of writing.

The old Minstrel-ballads are in the northern dialect, abound with antique words and phrases, are extremely incorrect, and run into the utmost licence of metre; they have also a romantic wildness, and are in the true spirit of chivalry. — The other sort are written in exact measure, have a low or subordinate correctness, sometimes bordering on the insipid, yet often well adapted to the pathetic; these are generally in the southern dialect, exhibit a more modern phraseology, and are commonly descriptive of more modern manners. — To be sensible of the difference between them, let the Reader compare in this volume No. III. of book III. with No. IX. of book II.

Towards the end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, (as is mentioned above) the genuine old Minstrelsy seems to have been extinct, and thenceforth the ballads that were produced were wholly of the latter kind, and these came forth in such abundance, that in the reign of James I. they began to be collected into little Miscellanies un-

der the name of GARLANDS, and at length to be written purposely for such collections \*.

\* In the Pepysian, and other libraries, are preserved a great number of these in black letter, 12mo. under the following quaint and affected titles, viz.

1. A Crowne Garland of Goulden Roses gathered out of England's Royall Garden, &c. by Richard Johnson, 1612. [In the Bodleyan Library.] — 2. The Golden Garland of Princely Delight. — 3. The Garland of Good-will, by T. D. 1631. — 4. The Royal Garland of Love and Delight, by T. D. — 5. The Garland of Love and Mirth, by Thomas Lanfier. — 6. The Garland of Delight, &c. by Tho. Delone. — 7. Cupid's Garland set round with gilded Roses. — 8. The Garland of withered Roses, by Martin Parker, 1656. — 9. The Shepherd's Garland of Love, Loyalty, &c. — 10. The Country Garland. — 11. The Golden Garland of Mirth and Merriment. — 12. The Lover's Garland. — 13. Neptune's Fair Garland. — 14. England's fair Garland. — 15. Robin Hood's Garland. — 16. The Lover's Garland. — 17. The Maiden's Garland. — 18. A loyal Garland of Mirth and Pastime. — &c. &c. &c.

This sort of petty publications were anciently called PENNY-MERRIMENTS: as little religious tracts of the same size went by the name PENNY-GODLINESES: In the Pepys Library are multitudes of both kinds.



CON.

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME THE FIRST.

### Preface. . . . . pag. 1

*Essay on the ancient Minstrels* . . . . . 12

### BOOK THE FIRST.

1. *The ancient Ballad of Chevy-chace.* . . . . 1
2. *The battle of Otterbourne* . . . . . 16
3. *The Jew's Daughter. A Scottish Ballad.* . . . . 30
4. *Sir Cauline.* . . . . 32
5. *Edward, Edmond. A Scottish Ballad.* . . . . 47
6. *King Estmere.* . . . . 49
7. *Sir Patrick Spence. A Scottish Ballad.* . . . . 62
8. *Robin Hood and Guy of Gisborne.* . . . . 65
9. *The Tower of Doctrine.* . . . . 76
10. *The Child of Elle.* . . . . 79
11. *Edom o' Gordon. A Scottish Ballad.* . . . . 86
12. *An Elegy on Henry 4th earl of Northumberland.* . . . . 93

### BOOK THE SECOND.

(-Containing Ballads that illustrate Shakspeare.)

- Essay on the Origin of the English Stage.* . . . . 104
1. *Adam Bell, Clym of the Clough, and William of Cloudesty.* . . . . 118
  2. *The aged Lover renounceth Love.* . . . . 146

# C O N T E N T S.

3.	<del>King Copbetua and the Beggar-maid.</del>	148
4.	King Copbetua and the Beggar-maid.	150
5.	Take thy old cloak about thee.	156
6.	Willow, Willow, Willow.	159
7.	<del>Sir Lancelot de Lake.</del>	163
8.	Corydon's Farewell to Phillis.	169
	The Ballad of constant Susannah.	ib.
9.	Gernutus the Jew of Venice.	171
10.	The Passionate Shepherd to his Love.	180
11.	The Nymph's Reply.	183
12.	Titus Andronicus's Complaint.	184
13.	Take those lips away.	190
14.	King Leir and his three daughters.	191
15.	Youth and Age.	198
16.	The Frolicksome Duke, or the Tinker's good Fortune.	199
17.	The Friar of Orders gray.	203

## BOOK THE THIRD.

1.	The more modern ballad of Chevy-chase.	209
2.	Death's final conquest.	223
3.	The Rising in the North.	224
4.	Northumberland betrayed by Douglas.	233
5.	My mind to me a kingdome is.	243
6.	The Patient Countess.	246
7.	You meaner beautyes.	254
8.	Dowdabell.	255
9.	The Farewell to Love.	261
10.	Ulysses and the Syren.	262
11.	Cupid's Pastime.	265
12.	The character of a happy life.	268
13.	Unfading Beauty.	269
14.	Gilderoy. A Scottish Ballad.	270

15. Wini-

# CONTENTS.

15.	<i>Winifreda.</i>	—	—	—	pag. 274
16.	<i>Jemmy Dawson.</i>	—	—	—	275
17.	<i>The Witch of Wokey.</i>	—	—	—	279
18.	<i>Bryan and Pereene. A West-Indian Ballad.</i>	—	—	—	282
19.	<i>Gentle River, Gentle River. Translated from the Spanish.</i>	—	—	—	285
20.	<i>Alcanzor and Zayda, a Moorish Tale.</i>	—	—	—	292
	<i>The Glossary.</i>	—	—	—	297
	<i>Additions to the Glossary, see at the End of Vol. 3.</i>				
	<i>Additional Notes and Corrections.</i>				ibid.



I never heard the old song of Percie and Douglas, that I  
found not my heart moved more than with a trumpet:  
and yet 'it' is sung but by some blinde crowder, with  
no rougher voice, than rude stile; which beeing so evill  
aparelled in the dust and cobweb of that juncivill age,  
what would it *work*, trimmed in the gorgeous elo-  
quence of Pindare?

#### SIR PHILIP SIDNEY'S DEFENCE OF POETRY.

ANCIENT  
SONGS AND BALLADS,  
&c.

SERIES THE FIRST,  
BOOK I,

I.

THE ANCIENT BALLAD OF CHEVY-CHASE.

*The fine heroic song of CHEVY-CHASE has ever been admired by competent judges. Those genuine strokes of nature and artless passion, which have endeared it to the most simple readers, have recommended it to the most refined; and it has equally been the amusement of our childhood, and the favourite of our riper years.*

VOL. III.

A

Mr.

## 2      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

*Mr. Addison has given an excellent critique \* on this very popular ballad, but is mistaken with regard to the antiquity of our present copy; for this, if one may judge from the stile, cannot be older than the time of Elizabeth, and was probably written after the elogium of Sir Philip Sidney: perhaps in consequence of it. I flatter myself, I have here recovered the genuine antique poem: the true original song, which appeared rude even in the time of Sir Philip, and caused him to lament, that it was so evil-aparelled in the rugged garb of antiquity.*

*This curiosity is printed, from an old manuscript, at the end of Hearne's preface to Gul. Newbrigienfis Hist. 1719. 8vo. vol. 1. To the MS. Copy is subjoined the name of the author, RYCHARD SHEALE \*\*: whom Hearne had so little judgment as to suppose to be the same with a R. Sheale, who was living in 1588. But whoever examines the gradation of language and idiom in the following volumes, will be convinced that this is the production of an earlier poet. It is indeed expressly mentioned among some very ancient songs in an old book intituled, The Complaint of Scotland \*\*\*, (fol. 42.) under the title of the HUNTIS OF CHEVET, where the two following lines are also quoted;*

The Perffee and the Mongumrye mette \*\*\*\*.

That day, that day, that gentil day \*\*\*\*\*:

*Which,*

\* Spectator, No. 70. 74.

\*\* Subscribed, after the usual manner of our old poets, expliceth (explicit) quoth Rychard Sheale.

\*\*\* One of the earliest production of the Scottish press, now to be found. The title page was wanting in the copy here quoted, but it is supposed to have been printed in 1540. See Ames.

\*\*\*\* See Pt. 2. v. 25.

\*\*\*\*\* See Pt. 1. v. 104.



*Which, tho' not quite the same as they stand in the ballad, yet differ not more than might be owing to the author's quoting from memory. Indeed whoever considers the stile and orthography of this old poem will not be inclined to place it lower than the time of Henry VI: as on the other hand the mention of James the Scottish King \*, with one or two Anachronisms, forbid us to assign it an earlier date. King James I, who was prisoner in this kingdom at the death of his father \*\*, did not wear the crown of Scotland till the second year of our Henry VI \*\*\*, but before the end of that long reign a third James had mounted the throne \*\*\*\*. A succession of two or three Jameses, and the long detention of one of them in England, would render the name familiar to the English; and dispose a poet in those rude times to give it to any Scottish king he happened to mention.*

*So much for the date of this old ballad: with regard to its subject, altho' it has no countenance from history, there is room to think it had originally some foundation in fact. It was one of the laws of the marches frequently renewed between the two nations, that neither party should hunt in the other's borders, without leave from the proprietors or their deputies \*\*\*\*\*. There had long been a rivalryship between the*  
two

\* Pt. 2. v. 36. 140.

\*\* Who died Aug. 5. 1406.

\*\*\* James I. was crowned May 22. 1424. murdered Feb. 21. 1436-7.

\*\*\*\* In 1460. — Hen. VI. was deposed 1461: restored and slain 1471.

\*\*\*\*\* Item. . . Concordatum est, quod, . . . NULLUS unius partis vel alterius ingrediatur terras, boschas, forre-

## 4 ANCIENT SONGS

two martial families of Percy and Douglas, which heightened by the national quarrel, must have produced frequent challenges and struggles for superiority, petty invasions of their respective domains, and sharp contests for the point of honour; which would not always be recorded in history. Something of this kind we may suppose gave rise to the ancient ballad of the HUNTING A' THE CHEVIAT \*. Percy earl of Northumberland had vowed to hunt for three days in the Scottish border without condescending to ask leave from Earl Douglas, who was either lord of the soil, or lord warden of the marches. Douglas would not fail to resent the insult, and endeavour to repel the intruders by force: this would naturally produce a sharp conflict between the two parties: something of which, it is probable, did really happen, tho' not attended with the tragical circumstances recorded in the ballad: for these are evidently borrowed from the BATTLE OF OTTERBOURN \*\*, a very different event, but which sometimes would easily confound with it. That battle might be owing to some such previous affront as this of CHEVY CHASE, though it has escaped the notice of historians. Our poet has evidently jumbled the two events together: if indeed the lines \*\*\* in which this mistake is made, are noth rather spurious,

---

forrestas, warrenas, loca, dominia quæcunque alicujus partis alterius subditi, causa venandi, piscandi, aucupandi, disportum aut folacium in eisdem, aliave quacunque de causa ABSQUE LICENTIA ejus . . . . ad quem . . . loca . . . . . pertinent, aut de deputatis suis prius capt. & obtent. *Vid. Bp. Nicholson's Leges Marchiarum. 1705. 8vo. pag. 27. 51.*

\* This was the original title. See the ballad, Pt. 1. v. 106. Pt. 2. v. 165.

\*\* See the next ballad.

\*\*\* *Vid. Pt. 2. v. 167.*

rious, and the after-insertion of some person, who did not distinguish between the two stories.

Hearne has printed this ballad without any division of stanzas, in long lines, as he found it in the old written copy: but it is usual to find the distinction of stanzas neglected in ancient MSS; where, to save room, two or three verses are frequently given in one line undivided. See flagrant instances in the Harleian Catalog. No. 2253. f. 29. 34. 61. 70. & passim.

THE FIRST PART.

THE Persé owt of Northombarlande,  
And a vowe to God mayd he,  
That he wolde hunte in the mountayns  
Off Chyviat within dayes thre,  
In the manger of doughtè Dogles,  
And all that ever with him be.

5

The fattiste hartes in all Cheviat  
He sayd he wold kyll, and cary them away:  
Be my feth, sayd the dougheti Doglas agayn,  
I wyll let that honting yf that I may.

10

Then the Persé owt of Banborowe cam,  
With him a myghtee meany;  
With fifteen hondrith archares bold;  
The wear chosen out of fhyars thre.

This begane on a monday at morn  
In Cheviat the hillys so he,

15

The

---

V. 5. magger in Hearne's MS. Ver. 11. The the Persé  
MS. V. 13. archades bolde of blood and bone MS.

## 6

**The chyld may rue that ys un-born,  
It was the mor pitté.**

The dryvars thorowe the woodes went  
For to reas the dear ,  
Bomen bickarte uppone the bent  
With ther browd aras cleare.

Then the wyld thorowe the woodes went  
On every fyde fhear,  
Grea-hondes thorowe the greves glent  
For to kyll thear dear.

The begane in Chyviat the hyls above  
Yerly on a monnyn day ;  
Be that it drewe to the oware off none  
A hondrith fat hartes ded ther lay.

The blew a mort uppone the bent,  
The femblyd on fydis fhear;  
To the quyrry then the Perfè went  
To fe the bryttlynge off the deare.

He sayd, It was the Duglas promys 35  
This day to met me hear;  
But I wyfte he wold faylle verament:  
A greth oth the Perfe swear.

At the laste a squyar of Northombelonde  
 Lokyde at his hand full ny ,  
 He was war at the doughetie Doglas comynge ;  
 With him a myghtè many.

**Both**

*V.* 19. throrowe *MS.* *V.* 31. blwe a mot. *MS.* *V.*  
42. myghtte. *MS. passim.*

Both with spear, ' byll,' and brande :

Yt was a myghti fight to se.

Hardyar men both off hart nar hande

45

Wear not in Cristiantè.

The wear twenty hondrith spear-men good

Withouten any fayle ;

The wear borne a-long be the watter a Twyde,

Yth bowndes of Tividale.

50

Leave off the brytling of the dear, he fayde,

And to your bowys tayk godd heed ;

For never lithe ye wear on your mothars borne,

Had ye never so mickle need.

The dougheti Dogglas on a stede

55

He rode his men beforne ;

His armor glytteryde as dyd a glede ;

A bolder barne was never born.

Tell me ' what' men ye ar, he says,

Or whos men that ye be :

60

Who gave youe leave to hunte in this

Chyviat chays in the spyt of me ?

The first mane that ever him an answeare mayd,

Yt was the good lord Perfè :

We wyll not tell the ' what' me we ar, he says, 65

Nor whos men that we be ;

But we wyll hount hear in this chays

In the spyte of thyne, and of the.

The

---

V. 43. brylly. *MS.* V. 48. withowte . . . feale *MS.*  
 V. 52. boys lock ye tayk. *MS.* V. 54. ned. *MS.*  
 V. 56. att his. *MS.* V. 59. whos. *MS.* V. 64.  
 whoys. *MS.*

# 8      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

The fattiste hartes in all Chyviat

We have kyld, and cast to carry them a-way. 70

Be my troth, sayd the doughtè Dogglas agayn,

Ther-for the ton of us shal de this day.

Then sayd the doughtè Doglas

Unto the lord Persè :

To kyll all thes giltles men,

75

A-las ! it wear great pittè.

But, Persè, thowe art a lord of lande,

I am a yerle callyd within my contre ;

Let all our men uppone a parti stande ;

And do the battel off the and of me.

80

Nowe Cristes cors on his crowne, sayd the lord Persè,

Who-soever ther-to says nay.

Be my troth, doughtè Doglas, he says,

Thow shalt never se that day.

Nethar in Ynglonde, Skottlonde, nar France, 85

Nor for no man of a woman born,

But and fortune be my chance,

I dar met him on man for on.

Then bespayke a squyar off Northombarlonde,

Ric. Wytharynton was his nam;

90

It shal never be told in Sothe-Ynglonde, he says,

To kyng Herry the fourth for sham.

I wat youe byn great lordes twa,

I am a poor squyar of lande;

I wyll

---

*V. 71. agay. MS. V. 81. sayd the the. MS. V. 88.  
on. i. e. one. V. 93. twaw. MS.*

# AND BALLADS 9

I wyll never se my captayne fyght on a fylde, 95  
 And stande my-felffe, and looke on,  
 But whyll I may my weppone welde  
 I wyll not 'fayl' both harte and hande.  
 That day, that day, that dredfull day:  
 The first **FIT** here I fynde. 100  
 And you wyll here any mor athe hontyng athe Chyviat  
 Yet is ther mor behynd.

## THE SECOND PART.

**T**HE Yngglifhe men hade ther bowys yebent,  
 Ther hartes were good yenoughe;  
 The first of arros that the fhote off,  
 Seven skore spear-men the floughe.  
 Yet bydys the yerle Doglas uppon the bent, 5  
 A captayne good yenoughe,  
 And that was sene verament,  
 For he wrought hom both woo and wouche.  
 The Dogglas pertyd his oft in thré,  
 Lyk a cheffe cheften off pryde, 10  
 With suar speares off myghttè tre  
 The cum in on every fyde.  
 Thrughe our Yngglyfhe archery  
 Gave many a wounde full wyde;  
 Many a doughete the garde to dy, 15  
 Which ganyde them no pryde.

The

*V. 106. youe . . . hountyng. MS. V. 3. first, i. e. flight*  
*V. 5. byddys. MS.*

# 10      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

The Ynglyfhe men let thear bowys be,  
 And pulde owt brandes that wer bright,  
 It was a hevy fyght to fe  
 Bryght swordes on basnites lyght. 20

Thorowe ryche male, and myne-ye-ple  
 Many sterne the stroke downe streght.  
 Many a freyke, that was full fre,  
 Ther undar foot dyd lyght.

At last the Douglas and the Persè met, 25  
 Lyk to captayns of myght and mayne;  
 The swapte togethar tyll the both swat  
 With swordes, that wear of fyn myllàn.

Thes worthè freckys for to fyght  
 Ther-to the wear full fayne, 30  
 Tyll the bloode owte off thear basnetes sprete,  
 As ever dyd heal or rayne.

Holde the, Persè, said the Doglas,  
 And i' feth I shall the brynge  
 Wer thowe shalte have a yerls wagis 35  
 Of Jamy our Scottifh kynge.

Thoue shalte have thy ransom fre,  
 I hight the hear this thinge,  
 For the manfullyste man yet art thowe,  
 That ever I conqueryd in filde fightyng. 40

Nay

---

*V. 17. boys. MS. V. 18. briggt. MS. V. 21. thro-*  
*rowe. MS. V. 22. done. MS. V. 26. to, i. e. two.*  
*Ibid. and of. MS. V. 32. ran. MS. V. 33. helde*  
*MS. V. 36. Scottifh. MS.*



Nay 'then' sayd the lord Persè,  
 I tolde it the beforne,  
 That I wolde never yeldyde be  
 To no man of a woman born.

With that ther cam an arrowe hastily 45  
 Forte off a mightie wane,  
 Hit hathe strekene the yerle Duglas  
 In at the brest bane.

Thoroue lyvar and longs bathe  
 The sharpe arrowe ys gane, 50  
 That never after in all his lyffe days  
 He spayke mo wordes but ane,  
 That was, Fyghte ye, my myrry men, whylls ye  
 may,  
 For my lyff days ben gan.

The Persè leanyde on his brande, 55  
 And sawe the Duglas de;  
 He tooke the dede man be the hande,  
 And sayd, Wo ys me for the!

To have favyde thy lyffe I wolde have pertyd with  
 My landes for years thre, 60  
 For a better man of hart, nare of hande  
 Was not in all the north countre.

Off all that fe a Skottishe knyght,  
 Was callyd Sir Hewe the Mongon-byrry,  
 He sawe the Duglas to the deth was dyght; 65  
 He spendyd a spear a trusti tre:

He

## 12      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

He rod uppon a corfiare  
 Throughe a hondrith archery,  
 He never styntyde, nar never blane  
 Tyll he cam to the good lord Perfe 70

He fet uppone the lorde Perfe  
 A dynte, that was full foare;  
 With a suar spear of a myghtè tre  
 Clean thorow the body he the Perfe bore,  
 Athe tothar fyde, that a man myght se, 75  
 A large cloth yard and mare:  
 Towe better captayns wear nat in Cristiantè,  
 Then that day slain wear thare.

An archar off Northomberlonde  
 Say flean was the lord Perfe, 80  
 He bar a bende - bow in his hande,  
 Was made off trusti tre:

An arow, that a cloth yarde was lang,  
 To th harde stele halyde he;  
 A dynt, that was both sad and foar, 85  
 He sat on Sir Hewe the Mongon byrry.

The dynt yt was both sad and 'foar,'  
 That he of Mongon-byrry fete;  
 The swane - fethars, that his arrowe bar,  
 With his hart blood the wear wete. 90

Ther was never a freake wone foot wolde fle,  
 But still in flour dyd stand,

Heawying

*V. 74. ber. MS. V. 78. ther. MS. V. 80. Say, i. e.  
 Same. MS. V. 84. haylde. MS. V. 87. far. MS.*

Heawyng on yche othar, whyll the myght dre,  
With many a bal-ful brande.

This battell begane in Chyviat 95  
An owar befor the none,  
And when even-son bell was rang  
The battell was nat half done.

The tooke 'on' on ethar hand  
Be the lyght off the mone; 100  
Many hade not strenght for to stande,  
In Chyviat the hillys abone.

Of fifteen hondrith archars of Ynglonde  
Went away but fifti and thre;  
Of twenty hondrith spear-men of Skotlonde, 105  
But even five and fifti:

But all wear flayne Cheviat within:  
The hade no strengthe to stand on he:  
The chylde may rue that ys un-borne,  
It was the mor pittè. 110

Thear was flayne withe the lord Persè  
Sir John of Agerstone,  
Sir Rogar the hinde Hartly,  
Sir Wyllyam the bolde Hearone.

Sir Jorg the worthè Lovele 115  
A knyght of great renowen,  
Sir Raff the ryche Rugbè  
With dýntes wear. beaten dowene.

For

*V.* 102. abou. *MS.* *V.* 108. strenge . . . hy. *MS.* *V.*  
115. loule. *MS.*

For Wetharryngton my harte was wo,  
That ever he slayne shulde be; 120  
For when both his leggis wear hewyne in to,  
He knyled and fought on hys kne.

Ther was flayne with the dougheti Douglas  
Sir Hewe the Mongon-byrry,  
Sir Davye Lwdale, that worthè was,  
His fiftars son was he: 125

Sir Charles a Murrè, in that place,  
That never a foot wolde fle;  
Sir Hewe Maxwell, a lorde he was,  
With the Duglas dyd he dey.

So on the morrowe the mayde them byears  
 Off byrch, and hasell fo 'gray';  
 Many wedous with wepyng tears,  
 Cam to fach ther inackys a-way.

Tivydale may carpe off care 135  
Northombarlond may mayk grat mone,  
For towe such captayns, as flayne wear thear,  
On the march perti fhall never be none.

Word ys commen to Edden - burrowe  
To Jamy the Skottishe kyng, 140  
That dougheti Douglas, lyff-tenant of the Merches,  
He lay slea Chyviot with-in.

His handdes dyd he weal and wryng,  
He fayd , Alas, and woe ys me!

**Such**

*V.* 121. in to, *i. e.* in two. *V.* 122. Yet he . . . kny.  
*MS.* *V.* 132. gay. *MS.* *V.* 136. mon. *MS.* *V.* 138.  
 non. *MS.*

# A N D B A L L A D S. 15

Such another captayn Skotland within, 145  
 He sayd, y-feth shuld never be.

Worde ys commyn to lovly Londone  
 Till the fourth Harry our kyng,  
 That lord Perfè, leyff-tenante of the Merchis,  
 He lay flayue Chyviat within. 150

God have merci on his soll, sayd kyng Harry,  
 Good lord, yf thy will it be!  
 I have a hondrith captayns in Ynglonde, he sayd,  
 As good as ever was he:  
 But Perfè, and I brook my lyffe, 155  
 Thy deth well quyte shall be.

As our noble kyng made his a-vowe,  
 Lyke a noble prince of renowen,  
 For the deth of the lord Perfè,  
 He dyde the battel of Hombyll-down: 160

Wher fyx and thritte Skottifh knyghtes  
 On a day wear beaten down:  
 Glendale glytteryde on ther armor bryght,  
 Over castill, towar, and town.

This was the hontynge off the Cheviat; 165  
 That tear begane this spurn:  
 Old men that knowen the grownde well yenoughe,  
 Call it the Battel of Otterburn.

At Otterburn began this spurne  
 Uppon a monnyn day: 170  
Ther

*V. 146. ye feth. MS. V. 149. cheyff tennante. MS.*

## 16      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

Ther was the doughtè Doglas flean,  
The Persè never went away.

Ther was never a tym on the march partes  
Sen the Doglas, and the Persè met,  
But yt was marvele, and the rede blude ronne not,  
As the reane doys in the stret.

Jhesue Crist our balys bete,  
And to the blys us brynge!  
Thus was the hountynge of the Chevyat:  
God fend us all good endyng!

180

\* \* *The stile of this and the following ballad is uncommonly rugged and uncouth, owing to their being writ in the very coarsest and broadest northern Dialect.*

*Most of the sur-names in these two poems, as well as in the modern song of Chevy Chase, will be found either in the lists belonging to the northern counties in Fuller's Worthies, or subscribed to treaties preserved in Nicholson's Laws of the Borders. See also Crawford's Peerage.*

*The battle of Hombyll-down, or Homeldon, was fought Sep. 14. 1402. (anno 3. Hen. IV.) wherein the English, under the command of the E. of Northumberland, and his son Hotspur, gained a compleat victory over the Scots.*

### II.

#### THE BATTLE OF OTTERBOURNE.

*The only battle, wherein an Earl of Douglas was slain fighting with a Percy, was that of Otterbourn, which is the subject of this ballad. It is here related with the allowable partiality of an English poet, and much in the same manner*

as

as it is recorded in the *English Chronicles*. The Scottish writers have, with a partiality at least as excusable, related it no less in their own favour. Luckily we have a very circumstantial narrative of the whole affair from Froissart a French historian, who appears to be unbiassed. Froissart's relation is prolix; I shall therefore give it as abridged by Carte, who has however had recourse to other authorities, and differs from Froissart in some things, which I shall note in the margin.

In the twelfth year of Richard II. 1388, "The Scots taking advantage of the confusions of this nation, and falling with a party into the west-marches, ravaged the country about Carlisle and carried off 300 prisoners. It was with a much greater force, headed by some of the principal nobility, that in the beginning of August \*, they invaded Northumberland: and having wasted part of the county of Durham \*\*, advanced to the gates of Newcastle; where in a skirmish, they took a 'penon or' colours \*\*\* belonging to Henry lord Percy, surnamed Hotspur, son to the Earl of Northumberland. In their retreat home, they attacked the castle of Otterbourn: and in the evening of Aug. 9.

" (as

\* Froissart speaks of both parties (consisting in all of more than 40,000 men) as entering England at the same time: but the greater part by way of Carlisle.

\*\* And, according to the ballad, that part of Northumberland called Bamborough-ward (or shire): a large tract of land so named from the town and castle of Bamburgh.

\*\*\* This circumstance is omitted in the ballad. Lord Percy and E. Douglas were two young warriors much of the same age.

“ (as the English writers say, or rather, according to  
 “ Froissart, Aug. 15.) after an unsuccessful assault were sur-  
 “ prized in their camp, which was very strong, by Henry,  
 “ who at the first onset put them into a good deal of confusion.  
 “ But James earl of Douglas, rallying his men, there ensued  
 “ one of the best-fought actions that happened in that age; both  
 “ armies shewing the utmost bravery \*: the earl Douglas  
 “ himself being slain on the spot \*\*: the earl of Murreymor-  
 “ tally wounded; and Hotspur \*\*\*, with his brother Ralph  
 “ Percy, taken prisoners. These disasters on both sides have  
 “ given occasion to the event of the engagement’s being dis-  
 “ puted; Froissart (who derives his relation from a Scotch  
 “ knight, two gentlemen of the same country, and as many  
 “ of Foix \*\*\*\*) affirming that the Scots remained masters of  
 “ the field; and the English writers insinuating the contrary.  
 “ These last maintain that the English had the better of the  
 “ day:

\* Froissart says the English exceeded the Scots in number  
 three to one, but that these had the advantage of the  
 ground, and were also fresh from sleep, while the En-  
 glish were greatly fatigued with their previous march.

\*\* By Henry L. Percy according to this ballad, and our  
 old English historians, as Stow, Speed, &c. but borne  
 down by numbers, if we may believe Froissart.

\*\*\* Henry Lord Percy (after a very sharp conflict) was  
 taken prisoner by John lord Montgomery, whose eldest  
 son Sir Hugh was slain in the same action with an arrow,  
 according to Cramford’s Peerage (and seems also to be  
 alluded to in the foregoing ballad, p. 13.) but taken pri-  
 soner and exchanged for Lord Percy according to this  
 ballad.

\*\*\*\* Froissart (according to the Eng. Translation) says he  
 had his account from two squires of England, and from  
 a knight and squire of Scotland, soon after the battle.



“ day: but night coming on, some of the northern lords,  
 “ coming with the bishop of Durham to their assistance, killed  
 “ many of them by mistake, supposing them to be Scots; and  
 “ the earl of Dunbar at the same time falling on another side  
 “ upon Hotspur, took him and his brother prisoners, and car-  
 “ ried them off while both parties were fighting. It is at  
 “ least certain, that immediately after this battle, the Scots  
 “ engaged in it made the best of their way home: and the  
 “ same party was taken by the other corps about Carlisle.

Such is the account collected by Carte, in which he seems  
 not to be free from partiality; for prejudice must own that  
 Froissart's circumstantial account carries a great appearance  
 of truth, and he gives the victory to the Scots. He however  
 does justice to the courage of both parties; and represents their  
 mutual generosity in such a light, that the present age might  
 edify by the example. “ The Englyshmen on the one partye,  
 “ and Scottes on the other party, are good men of warre, for  
 “ whan they mete there is a hard fighte without sparynge.  
 “ There is no hoo \* bytwene them as long as speares, swordes,  
 “ axes, or daggers wyll endure, but lay on eche upon other:  
 “ and whan they be well beaten, and that the one party hath  
 “ obtayned the victory, they than glorifye so in their dedes of  
 “ armes, and are so joyfull, that suche as be taken, they shall  
 “ be ransomed or they go out of the felde \*\*; so that shortly  
 “ ECHE OF THEM IS SO CONTENTE WITH OTHER,  
 “ THAT

\* So in Langham's letter concerning Q. Elizabeth's enter-  
 tainment at Killingworth Castle, 1575. 120. pag. 61.

“ Heer was no ho in devout drinkyng. “

\*\* i. e. They scorn to take the advantage, or to keep them  
 lingering in long captivity.

" THAT AT THEIR DEPARTYNGE , CURTOYSLY THEY  
 " WYLL SAYE, GOD THANKE YOU. *But in fyghtyng*  
*" one with another there is no playe, nor sparynge. "* Frois-  
 sart's Cronycle (as translated by Sir Johan Bouchier Lord  
 Berners) Cap. cxlij.

The following ballad is printed from a manuscript copy in the Harleian Collection [ No. 293. fol. 52. ] where it is intitled, "*A songe made in R. 2. his tyme of the battele of Otterburne, betweene Lord Henry Percy earle of Northumberland and the earle Douglas of Scotlande, Anno, 1388.*" — But this title is erroneous and added by some ignorant transcriber of after-times: for, 1. The battle was not fought by the earl of Northumberland, who was absent nor is once mentioned in the ballad; but by his son LORD (or as he is every where called by Froissart, as well as in this poem, SIR) HENRY PERCY. 2. Altho' the battle was fought in Richard II's time, the song is evidently of later date, as appears from the poet's quoting the chronicles, see ver. 130.: which he would not have done had it been a very recent event. It was however written in all likelihood as early as the foregoing song, if not earlier, which perhaps may be inferred from the minute circumstances with which the story is related, many of which are recorded in no chronicle, and were probably preserved in the memory of old people. It will be observed that the authors of these two poems have some lines in common; but which of them was the original proprietor, must depend upon their priority; and this the sagacity of the reader must determine.

**Y**T felle about the Lamas tyde,  
 When hosbandes 'inn' their haye,  
 The doughtie Douglas bowned him to ride,  
 In England to take a praye:

Te earle of Fyffe, withouten striffe, 5  
 He bounde him over Sulway \*:  
 The grete wold ever together ride;  
 That race dey may rue for aye.

Over Hoppertop hill they came in,  
 And so doune by Rodelyffe crage, 10  
 Upon grene Lynton they lighted downe,  
 Many a stirande stage:

And boldly brent Northomberlande,  
 And haried many a towne;  
 They did our Englishe men great wronge, 15  
 To battelle that weare not 'bowne.'

Then spake a berne uppon the bent,  
 Of comforte that was not coulde,  
 And said, We have brent Northomberlande,  
 We have all welthe in holde. 20

Now we have carried all Bamborroweshire,  
 All the welthe in the worlde have wee;  
 I rede we ride to New Castelle,  
 So still and stalworthlye.

Uppen

---

V. 2. Winn their waye. *MS.* Winn their hay. *Crawford's Peerage* p. 97.

\* *Solway frith.* bounde, *Vid. Gloss.*

V. 16. bounde *MS.* V. 21. Probably harried. *Vid. Gloss.*

## 22      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

Uppon the morowe, when it was daye, 25  
 The standards fhone fulle brighte;  
 To the New Castelle they tooke the waye,  
 And thither they came fulle right.

Sir Henrye Percy laye at the New Castelle,  
 I telle you withouten dreede; 30  
 He had bine a marche - man \* all his dayes,  
 And kepte Barwicke upon Tweed.

To the New Castelle when they cam,  
 The Scottes they cried on height,  
 Sir Harye Percy, and thou beste within, 35  
 Come to the feeld, and fyghte :

For we have brente Northomberland,  
 Thy eritage good and right,  
 And fyne my lodginge I have take,  
 With my brande dubbed many a knight. 40

Sir Henry 'he' came to the walles,  
 The Scottifhe ofte for to see,  
 And thou haste brente Northomberland,  
 Full fore it ruethe mee.

Yf thou hast harried all Bambarowe fhire, 45  
 Thou haste done me great envie,  
 For the trefpas thou haste me done,  
 The tone of us fshall dye.

Wher shall I byde thee, said the Douglas, 50  
 Or wher wilte thou come to me ?  
" At

\* Marche-man, i. e. a *scowrer* of the marches.

“ At Otterburne in the highe waye,  
Theare maieſte thou well lodged be.

The ‘roe’ full rekeles ther ſhe runes,  
To make the game and glee:

The faulkone and the ſefante bothe, 55  
Amonge the holtes on ‘hee’.

Theare maieſte thou have thie welthe at will,  
Well lodged there maieſte thou be;  
Yt ſhall not be long, or I com thee till,  
Sayd Sir Henrye Percy. 60

Ther ſhall I byde thee, ſaid the Douglas,  
By the faithe of my bodye.

Ther ſhall I come, ſayes Sir Harye Percy;  
My trowthe I plighte to thee.

A pipe of wyne he gave him over the walles, 65  
For ſouth, as I you ſaye:

Theare he made the Douglas drinke,  
And all his hoſte that daye.

The douglas turned him homwarde againe,  
For ſouthe withouten naye, 70  
He tooke his lodginge at Otterburne  
Uppon a wedensdaye:

And theare he pight his ſtandard doune,  
His getinge more and leſſe,  
And ſyne he warned his men to goe 75  
To choſe their geldings graſſe.

A

A Scottifhe knigt hovered 'on the bent,'

A watche I dare well faye:

So was he ware one the noble Percy

In the dawninge of the daye.

80

He pricked to his pavilliane dore,

As fast as he might roone,

Awackene, Dowglas, cried the knight,

For his love, that fits in throne.

Awakene, Dowglas, cride the knight,

85

For thow maifeste wakene with wyne:

Yonder have I spiede the proud Persye,

And sevene standards with him.

Naye by my trowthe, the Douglas sayde,

It is but a fained call:

90

The durste not looke one my bred bannor,

For all England to haylle.

Was I not yesterdaye at the Newe Castell,

That stands so fayer one Tyne?

For all the men the Percy hade,

95

He could not gare me once to dyne.

He steped out at his pavillian dore,

To looke and id were lese;

Arraye you, lordinges, one and all,

For heare begyns no peace.

100

The earle of Mentaye \*, thou art my came,

The fowarde I geve to thee:

The

V. 77. uppon the best bent. *MS.* V. 79. one, *i. e. on.*  
for. of.

\* *The earle of Menteith.*

# A N D B A L L A D S. 25

The earle of Hunteley kawte and keene,  
He shall with thee bee.

The lord of Bowghan \* in armor brighte 105  
One the other hande he shall be;  
Lord Jhonstone, and lord Maxwell,  
They two shall be with me.

Swintone faire feelde uppon your pride  
To battelle make you bowen: 110  
Sir Davie Scotte, Sir Walter Stewards,  
Sir John of Agurstone.

The Percy came before his ofte,  
Which was ever a gentle knighte,  
Uppon the Dowglas lowde can he crie, 115  
I wille hould that I have highte:

For thowe hafte brente Northomberlande,  
And done me greate envye;  
For this trespass thou hafte me done,  
The tone of us shall dye. 120

The Dowglas answered him againe  
With greate worde upe on 'hee',  
And sayd, I have twenty against thy one,  
Beholde and thou mayeste see.

With that the Percy was greeved fore, 125  
For sothe as I you saye:  
Jhesu Chrifte in hevenc on height  
Did helpe him well that daye.

But -

\* The lord Buchan.

V. 113. 125. Percy. MS. V. 116. I will hold to what I  
have promised. V. 122. highe. MS.

# 26      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

But nine thousand thear was no more,  
 The Chronicles will not leane;      130  
 Forty thousand of Scots and fowere  
 That daye foughte them againe.

Uppon St. Andrewe loud cane they crye,  
 And Christe they fhout on heichte,  
 And fyne 'marcht on' our Englishe men,      135  
 As I have tould you righte.

St. George the brighte our Ladye's knighte  
 To name they \* weare full fayne,  
 Our Englishe mene they cried on height,  
 And Christe they fhoute againe.      140

With that sharpe arrowes gane up to fly,  
 I tell you in fertayne,  
 Men of armes begane to joyne;  
 Many a doughty man was flayne.

The Percye and the Douglas mette,      145  
 That ether of other was faine,  
 The swapped together, while that they fwatte,  
 With swoards of ffyne Collayne;

Tyll the bloode from the bassonets ranne,  
 As the rocke doth in the rayne.      150  
 Yeld thee to me, sayd the Dowglàs,  
 Or else thowe fhalte be flayne:

For

*V. 135. marked then one. MS.*

*\* i. e. the Englisb.*

*V. 144. was theare flaine. MS. V. 147. schapped. MS.*



For I see, by thy brighte bassonete,  
 Thou art some mane of mighte,  
 And so I doe by thy burnished brande,  
 Thou arte an earle, or else a knighte \*. 155

By my good faithe, said the noble Percy,  
 Now haste thou rede full righte,  
 Yet will I never yeeld me tho thee,  
 Whille I maye stonde and fighte. 160

They swopede together, whille that they swotte,  
 With swoards sharpe and longe;  
 Eiche one other so faste they beete,  
 Tyll their helmets came in pieces downe.

The Percy was a mane of strenghte,  
 I tell you in this stownde,  
 He smote the Dowglas at the swords length,  
 That he felle to the grounde. 165

The swoard was sharpe and soare can byte,  
 I tell you in Certayne;  
 To the earle he coulede him smytte,  
 Thus was the Dowglas slayne. 170

The stonderes stood still one elke fyde  
 With many a grevous grone;  
 Ther the foughte the daye, and all the nighte,  
 And many a doughtie man was 'sone.' 175

Ther was no freke, that wold flye,  
 But styfly in stowre cane stand,

Eyche

---

\* Being all in armour he could not know him.

V. 163. i. e. Each on other. V. 176. slayne. MS.

## 28      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

Eyche hewinge on other whylle they might drye,  
With many a balfull brande. 180

Theare was flayne uppon the Seotes fyd,  
For fouthē and fertenlye,  
Sir James Dowglas theare was flayne,  
That day that he could dye.

The earlle of Mentay he was flayne, 185  
Grifly groned uppon the groundē;  
Sir Davie Scotte, Sir Walter Stuard,  
Sir James of Agurstonne.

Sir Charles Murrey in that place  
That never a foote wold flye; 190  
Sir Hughe Maxwell, a lord he was,  
With the Dowglas dyd he dye:

Theare was flayne uppon the Scottifhe fyde,  
For fouthē as I you faye,  
Of four and forty thousand Scotts 195  
Went but eighteene awaye. ●

Theare was flain uppon the Englishe fyde,  
For fouthē and fertenlye,  
A gentle knyghte, Sir John Fitz-hughe,  
Yt was the more pittye. 200

Sir James Harbotle ther was flayne,  
For him their harts weare foare,  
The gentle 'Lovelle' thear was flayne,  
That the Percyes standard boare.

Theare

*V. 179. Eyche one hewinge. MS. V. 180. bronde.  
MS. V. 184. i. e. He died that day. V. 193. Scotts.  
MS. but see v. 197. V. 203. Covelle. MS. —*

# AND BALLADS 29

Theare was slayne uppon the Englyshe parte, 205

For foothe as I you saye;

Of nine thousand Englyshe mene

Fyve hondred came awaye :

The other weare slayne in the feeld,

Christe keepe thear sowles from wo, 210

Seeing thear was so fewe frendes

Against so manye foo.

Then one the morowe they made them beeres

Of byrche, and haselle graye;

Many a wydowe with weepinge teeres 215

Their maks they fette away.

This fraye begane at Otterhorne

Betweene the nighte and the daye:

Theare the Dowglas losse his lyfe,

And the Percy was leade away \*. 220

Then was theare a Scottyshe prifonere tane,

Sir Hughe Mongomerye was his name,

For foothe as I you saye

He borrowed the Percy home agayne.

Nowe lett us all for the Percy praye 225

To Jeasue moſte of might,

To bringe his fowle to the blyſs of heven,

For he was a gentle knight.

III.

---

For the names in this page and in page 14. ſee the ADDITIONS, &c. at the end of vol. 2.

V. 213. one, i. e. on.

\* ſc. captive.

V. 225. Percyes, MS.

## III.

## THE JEW'S DAUGHTER,

## A SCOTTISH BALLAD,

— Is founded upon the supposed practice of the Jews in crucifying or otherwise murdering Christian children, out of hatred to the religion of their parents: a practice, which hath been always alledged in excuse for the cruelties exercised upon that wretched people, but which probably never happened in a single instance. For if we consider, on the one hand, the ignorance and superstition of the times when such stories took their rise, the virulent prejudices of the monks who record them, and the eagerness with which they would be caught up by the barbarous populace as a pretence for plunder; on the other hand, the great danger incurred by the perpetrators, and the inadequate motives they could have to excite them to a crime of so much horror, we may reasonably conclude the whole charge to be groundless and malicious.

The following ballad is probably built upon some Italian Legend, and bears a great resemblance to the *Prioresse's Tale* in Chaucer: the poet seems also to have had an eye to the known story of HUGH OF LINCOLN, a child said to have been there murdered by the Jews in the reign of Henry III. The conclusion of this ballad appears to be wanting: what it probably contained may be seen in Chaucer. As for MIRRYLAND TOWN, it is probably a corruption of MILAN (called by the Dutch MEYLANDT) TOWN; since the PA is evidently the river PO.

Printed from a MS. copy sent from Scotland.

THE

**T**HE rain rins down through Mirry-land toune,  
 Sae dois it doune the Pa:  
 Sae dois the lads of Mirri-land toune,  
 Quhan they play at the ba'.

Than out and cam the Jewis dochtèr,  
 Said, Will ye cum in and dine?  
 I winnae cum in, I cannae cum in,  
 Without my play-feres nine.

Scho powd an apple reid and white  
 To intice the zong thing in:  
 Scho powd an apple white and reid,  
 And that the fweit bairne did win.

And scho has taine out a little pen-knife,  
 And low down by her gair,  
 Scho has twin'd the zong thing and his life;  
 A word he nevir spak mair.

And out and cam the thick thick bluid,  
 And out and cam the thin;  
 And out and cam the bonny herts bluid:  
 Thair was nae life left in.

Scho laid him on a dreffing borde,  
 And drest him like a swine,  
 And laughing said, Gae nou and play  
 With zour fweit play-feres nine.

Scho rowd him in a cake of lead,  
 Bade him lie stil and sleip.  
 Scho cast him in a deip draw-well,  
 Was fifty fadom deip.

Quhan

## 32      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

Quhan bells wer rung, and mafs was fung,  
 And every lady went hame: 30  
 Than ilka lady had her zong sonne,  
 Bot lady Helen had nane.

Scho rowd hir mantil hir about,  
 And fair fâir gan fhe weip:  
 And fhe ran into the Jewis caftel, 35  
 Quhan they wer all afleip.

My bonny fir Hew, my pretty fir Hew,  
 I pray thee to me feik:  
 'O lady rinn to the deip draw-well  
 'Gin ze zour sonne wad feik.' 40

Lady Helen ran to the deip draw-well,  
 And knelt upon her kne:  
 My bonny fir Hew, an ze be here,  
 I pray thee feik to me.

The lead is wondrous heavy, mither,  
 The well is wondrous deip,  
 A keen pen-knife sticks in my hert,  
 A word I dounae feik. 45

Gae hame, gae hame, my mither deir,  
 Fetch me my windling fheet,  
 And at the back o' Mirry-land toun,  
 Its thair we twa fall meet.

\*   \*   \*   \*   \*

### IV.

### S I R   C A U L I N E.

*This old Romantic tale was preserved in the Editor's folio MS. but in so defective and mutilated a condition that it was*  
*neces-*

necessary to supply several stanzas in the first part, and still more in the second, to connect and compleat the story.

There is something peculiar in the metre of this old ballad: it is not unusual to meet with redundant stanzas of six lines; but the occasional insertion of a double third or fourth line, as ver. 31, 44. &c. is an irregularity I do not remember to have seen elsewhere.

It may be proper to inform the reader before he comes to Pt. 2. v. 106. that the ROUND TABLE was not peculiar to the reign of K. Arthur, but was common in all the ages of Chivalry. Any king was said to "hold a round table" when he proclaimed a tournament attended with some peculiar solemnities. See Mr. Warton's *Observations*, Vol. 2. pag. 44.

As to what will be observed in this ballad of the art of healing being practised by a young princess; it is no more than what is usual in all the old Romances, and was conformable to real manners: it being a practice derived from the earliest times among all the Gothic and Celtic nations for women, even of the highest rank, to exercise the art of surgery. In the Northern Chronicles we always find the young damsels stanching the wounds of their lovers, and the wives those of their husbands; from the prince down to the meanest of his followers. See *L'Introd. à l'Hist. de Danemarck*. L. v. p. 199. *Memoires de la Chevalerie*. Tom. 1. pag. 44.

# 34      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

## T H E   F I R S T   P A R T.

**I**N Ireland, ferr over the sea,  
     There dwelleth a bonnye kinge;  
 And with him a yong and comlye knighte,  
     Men call him fyr Cauline.

The kinge had a ladye to his daughter,      5  
     In fashyon she hat no peere;  
 And princely wightes that ladye wooed  
     To be theyr wedded feere.

Syr Cauline loveth her best of all,  
     But nothing durst he say;      10  
 Ne descreeve his counsayl to no man,  
     But deerlye he lovde this may.

Till on a daye it so beffell,  
     Great dill to him was dight;  
 The maydens love removde his mynd,      15  
     To care-bed went the knighte.

One while he spred his armes him fro,  
     One while he spred them nye:  
 And aye! but I winne that ladyes love,  
     For dole now I mun dye.      20

And whan our parish - masse was done,  
     Our kinge was bowne to dyne:  
 He sayes, Where is fyr Cauline,  
     That is wont to serve the wyne?

Then aunswerde him a courteous knighte,      25  
     And fast his handes gan wringe:  
 Syr Cauline is sicke, and like to dye  
     Without a good leechinge.

Fesche



# A N D B A L L A D S.

35

Fetch me downe my daughter deere,

She is a leech full fine :

30

Goe take him doughe, an the baken bread,

An ferve him with the wyne foe red;

Lothe I were him to tine.

Fair Christabelle to his chaumber goes,

Her maydens followyng nye:

35

O well, she sayth, how doth my lord?

O sicke, thou fayr ladye.

Nowe ryse up wightlye, man, for shame,

Never lye foe cowardlee;

For it is told in my fathers halle,

40

You dye for love of mee.

Fayre ladye, it is for your love

That all this dill I drye:

For if you wold comfort me with a kisse,

Then were I brought from bale to blisse,

45

No lenger wold I lye.

Syr knyghte, my father is a kinge,

I am his only heire;

Alas! and well you knowe, syr knyghte,

I never can be youre fere.

50

O ladye, thou art a kinges daughter,

And I am not thy peere,

But let me doe some deedes of armes

To be your bacheleere.

Some deedes of armes if thou wilt doe,

55

My bacheleere to bee,

(But ever and aye my heart wold rue,

Giff harm shold happe to thee,)

C 2

Upon

## 36      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

Upon Eldridge hill there groweth a thorne,  
 Upon the mores brodinge; 60  
 And dare ye, fyr knighte, wake there all nighte  
 Untill the fayre mornìnge.

For the Eldridge knighte, so mickle of mighte,  
 Will examine you beforne :  
 And never man bare life awaye, 65  
 But he did him scath and scorne.

That knighte he is a foul paynim,  
 And large of limb and bone;  
 And but if heaven may be thy speede  
 Thy life it is but gone. 70

Nowe on the Eldridge hilles Ile walke,  
 For thy sake, faire ladie :  
 And Ile either bring you a ready token,  
 Or Ile never more you see.

The ladye is gone to her owne chaumbere, 75  
 Her maydens following bright :  
 Syr Cauline lope from care-bed soone,  
 And to the Eldridge hills is gone,  
 For to wake there all night.

Unto midnight, that de moone did rife, 80  
 He walked up and downe;  
 Then a lightfome bugle heard he blowe  
 Over the bents foe browne :  
 Quoth hee, If cryance come till my heart,  
 My life it is but gone. 85

And soone he spyde on the mores so broad,  
 A furyous wight and fell;  
 A ladye bright his brydle led,  
 Clad in a fayre kyrtell:

And

# A N D B A L L A D S.

37

And soe fast he called on syr Cauline, 90

O man, I rede thee flye,

For 'but' if cryance come till thy heart,

I wene but thou mun dye.

He sayth, 'No' cryance comest till my heart,

Nor, in faith, I will not flee; 95

For, cause thou minged not Christ before,

The less me dreadeth thee.

The Eldridge knyghte, he pricked his steed;

Syr Cauline bold abode:

Then either shooke his trustye speare, 100

And the timber these two children \* bare

Soe soone in funder 'yode.'

Then tooke they out theyr two good swordes,

And layden on full faste,

Till helme and hawberke, mail and sheelde, 105

They all were well-nye braft.

The Eldridge knight was mickle of might,

And stiffe in stower did stande,

But syr Cauline with a 'backward' stroke,

He smote off his right-hand; 110

That soone he with paine and lacke of bloud

Fell downe on that lay-land.

Then up syr Cauline lift his brande

All over his head so hye:

And here I sweare by the holy roode, 115

Nowe, caytiffe, thou shalt dye.

Then

---

\* i. e. knights. See Vol. 1. pag. 58.

V. 102. flode. MS. Ver. 109. aukeward. MS.

Then up and came that ladye brighte,  
 Faste wringing of her hande:  
 For the maydens love, that most you love,  
 Withold that deadlye brande. 120

For the maydens love, that most you love,  
 Now smyte no more I praye;  
 And aye whatever thou wilt, my lord,  
 He shall thy hefts obaye.

Now sweare to mee, thou Eldridge knighte, 125  
 And here on this lay-land,  
 That thou wilt believe on Christ his laye,  
 And therto plight thy hand:

And that thou never on Eldridge come  
 To sporte, gamon, or playe: 130  
 And that thou here give up thy armes  
 Until thy dyinge daye.

The Eldridge knighte gave up his armes  
 With many a sorrowfulle fighe;  
 And sware to obey fyr Caulines heft, 135  
 Till the tyme that he should dye.

And he then up and the Eldridge knighte  
 Sett him in his saddle anone,  
 And the Eldridge knighte and his ladye  
 To theyr cattle are they gone. 140

Then he tooke up the bloudy hand,  
 That was so large of bone,  
 And on it he founde five ringes of gold  
 Of knightes that had beflone.

Then he tooke up the Eldridge sworde, 145  
 As hard as any flint:

And

And he tooke off those ringes five,  
As bright as fyre and brent.

Home then pricked fyr Cauline  
As light as leafe on tree : 150  
I- wys he neither stint ne blanne ,  
Till he his ladye see.

Then downe he knelt upon his knee  
Before that lady gay :  
O ladye , I have bin on the Eldridge hills ; 155  
These tokens I bring away.

Now welcome, welcome, fyr Cauline ,  
Thrice welcome unto mee ,  
For now I perceive thou art a true knighte ,  
Of valour bolde and free. 160

O ladye , I am thy own true knighte ,  
Thy hefts for to obaye :  
And mought I hope to winne thy love ! —  
Ne more his tonge colde faye.

The ladye blufhed scarlette redde , 165  
And fette a gentill fighe :  
Alas ! fyr knight how may this bee ,  
For my degree's foe highe ?

But fith thou haft hight , thou comely youth ,  
To be my batchilere , 170  
He promise if thee I may not wedde  
I will have none other fere.

Then fhee held forthe her lilly-white hand  
Towards that knighte fo free :  
He gave to it one gentill kiffe , 175  
His heart was brought from bale to bliffe ,  
The teares fterte from his ee. But

But keep my counsayl , fyr Cauline ,  
 Ne let no man it knowe ;  
 For and ever my father sholde it ken , 180  
 I wot he wolde us floe.

From that daye forthe that ladye fayre  
 Lovde fyr Cauline the knyghte :  
 From that daye forthe he only joyde  
 Whan shee was in his sight. 185

Yea and oftentimes they mette  
 Within a fayre arbdure ,  
 Where they in love and sweet daliaunce  
 Past manye a pleasaunt houre.

## P A R T T H E S E C O N D .

**E** V E R Y E white will have its blacke ,  
 And everye sweete its fowre :  
 This founde the ladye Christabelle  
 In an untimely howre.

For so it befelle as fyr Cauline 5  
 Was with that ladye faire ,  
 The kinge her father walked forthe  
 To take the evenyng aire :

And into the arboure as he went  
 To rest his wearye feet , 10  
 He found his daughter and fyr Cauline  
 There sette in daliaunce sweet.

The kinge hee sterted forthe , I - wys ,  
 And an angrye man was hee :  
 Nowe , traytoure , thou shalt hange or drawe , 15  
 And rewe shall thy ladie.

Then

Then forthe fyr Cauline he was ledde,  
And throwne in dungeon deepe:  
And the ladye into a towre so hye,  
There left to wayle and weepe.

20

The queene she was fyr Caulines friend,  
And to the kinge sayd fhec:  
I praye you save fyr Caulines life,  
And let him banisht bee.

Now, dame, that traitor shal be sent  
Acrofs the salt sea fomie:

25

But here I will make the a band,  
If ever he come within this land,  
A foule deathe is his doome.

All woe-begone was that gentil knight

30

To parthe from his ladye;  
And many a time he fighed sore,  
And cast a wistfulle eye:

Faire Christabelle, from thee to parte,  
Farre lever had I dye.

35

Faire Christabelle, that ladye bright,  
Was had forthe of the towre;  
But ever fhee droopeth in her minde,  
As nipt by an ungentle winde  
Doth some faire lillye flowre.

40

And ever fhee doth lament and weepe  
To tint her lofer foe:  
Syr Cauline, thou little think'st on mee,  
But I will still be true.

Manye a kinge, and manye a duke,  
And lords of high degree,

45

Did

Did sue to that faire ladye of love;  
But never shee wolde them see.

When manye a day was past and gone,  
Ne comforte she colde finde,  
The kynge proclaimed a tourneament,  
The cheere his daughters mind:

50

And there came lords, an there came knights,  
Fro manye a farre countrye,  
To break a spere for theyr ladyes love  
Before that faire ladye.

55

And many a ladye there was sette  
In purple and in palle:  
But faire Christabelle foe woe-begone  
Was the fayrest of them all.

60

Then manye a knyghte was mickle of might  
Before his ladye gaye;  
But a stranger wight, whom no man knewe,  
He wan the prize eche daye.

His accon it was all of blacke,  
His hewberke, and his sheelde,  
Ne noe man wist whence he did come,  
Ne noe man knewe where he did gone,  
Whan they came out the feelde.

65

And now three days were prestlye past  
In feates of chivalrye,  
When lo upon the fourth morninge  
A sorrowfulle fight they see.

70

A hugye giaunt stiffe and starke,  
All foule of limbe and lere;

75

Two



Two goggling eyen like fire farden ,  
A mouthe from eare to eare.

Before him came a dwarffe full lowe ,  
That waited on his knee ,  
And at his backe five heads he bare , 80  
All wan and pale of blee.

Sir , quoth the dwarffe , and louted love ,  
Behold that hend Soldaïn !  
Behold these heads I beare with me !  
They are kings which he hath slain. 85

The Eldridge knight is his owne cousine ,  
Whom a knight of thine hath fhent :  
And hee is come to avenge his wrong ,  
And to thee , all thy knightes among ,  
Defiance here hath sent. 90

But yette he will appease his wrath  
Thy daughters love to winne :  
And but thou yeelde him that fayre mayd ,  
Thy halls and towers must brenne .  
Thy head , fyr king , must goe with mee ; 95  
Or else thy daughter deere ;  
Or else within these lifts foe broad  
Thou must finde him a peere.

The king he turned him round aboute ,  
And in his heart was woe : 100  
Is there never a knyghte of my round table ,  
This matter will undergoe ?

Is there never a knyghte amongst yee all  
Will fight for my daughter and mee ?

Whoever

## 44      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

Whoever will fight yon grimme foldàn,      105  
Right fair his meede fshall bee.

For hee fshall have my broad lay - lands,  
And of my crowne be heyre;  
And he fshall winne faire Christabelle  
To be his wedded fere.      110

But every knyghte of his round table  
Did stand both still and pale;  
For whenever they lookt on the grim foldàn,  
It made their hearts to quail.

All woe - begone was that fayre ladyè,      115  
When fhe sawe no helpe was nye;  
She cast her thought on her owne true - love,  
And the teares gusht from her eye.

Up then sterte the stranger knyghte,  
Sayd, Ladye, be not affrayd:      120  
He fight for thee with this grimme foldàn,  
Thoughe he be unmacklye made.

And if thou wilt lend me the Eldridge sworde,  
That lyeth within thy bowre;  
I truste in Christe for to slay this fiende      125  
Thoughe he be stiff in stowre.

Goe fetch him downe the Eldridge sworde,  
The kinge he cryde, with speede:  
Nowe heaven assist thee, courteous knyghte;  
My daughter is thy meede.      130

The gyaunt he stepped into the lists,  
And sayd, Awaye, awaye:  
I sweare, as I am the hend foldàn,  
Thou lettest me here all daye.

Then

Then forth the stranger knight he came 135

In his blacke armour dight:

The ladye fighed a gentle fighe,

“ That this were my true knighte! “

And now the gyaunt and knighte be mett

Within the lifts foe broad; 140

And now with swordes foe sharpe of steele,

They gan to lay on load.

The foldan strucke the knighte a stroke,

That made him reele asyde;

Then woe-begone was that fayre ladye, 145

And thrice she deeply fighde.

The foldan strucke a second stroke:

That made the bloude to flowe:

All pale and wan was that ladye fayre,

And thrice she wept for woe. 150

The foldan strucke a third fell stroke,

Which brought the knighte on his knee:

Sad sorrow pierced that ladyes heart,

And she shriekt loud shriekings three.

The knighte he leapt upon his feete, 155

All recklesse of the pain:

Quoth hee, But heaven be now my speede,

Or else I shall be flaine.

He grasped his sworde with mayne and mighte,

And spying a secrette part, 160

He drave it into the foldan's syde,

And pierced him to the heart.

Then all the people gave a shoute,

Whan they sawe the foldan falle:

The

## 46      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

The ladye wept, and thanked Chrif,      165  
That had refkewed her from thrall.

And nowe the kinge with all his barons  
Rose uppe from offe his feate,  
And downe he stepped into the lifte  
That curteous knighte to greete.      170

But he for payne and lacke of bloude  
Was fallen into a fwounde,  
And there all walteringe in his gore,  
Laye lifelefse on the grounde.

Come downe, come downe, my daughter deare, 175  
Thou art a leeche of fkillie;  
Farre lever had I lofe halfe my landes,  
Than this good knighte fholde fpille.

Downe then steppeth that fayre ladye,  
To helpe him if fhe maye;      180  
But when fhe did his beavere raife,  
It is my life, my lord, fhe faves,  
And fhriekte and fwound awaye.

Sir Cauline juſte liſte up his eyes  
When he heard his ladye crye,      185  
O ladye, I am thine owne true love,  
For thee I wifht to dye.

Then giving her one partinge looke,  
He cloſed his eyes in deathe,  
Ere Chriſtabelle, that ladye milde,      190  
Begane to drawe her breathe.

But when fhe found her comelye knighte  
Indeed was dead and gone,

Shée

Shee layde her pale cold cheeke to his,  
And thus she made her moane.

195

O staye, my deare and onlye lord,  
For mee thy faithfulle feere;  
'Tis meet that I shold followe thee,  
Who hast bought my love foe deare.

Then fayntinge in a deadlye fwoone,  
And with a deepe-fette sighe,  
That burste her gentle hearte in twayne,  
Fayre Christabelle did dye.

200

V.

E D W A R D, E D W A R D,

A S C O T T I S H B A L L A D,

*From a MS. copy transmitted from Scotland.*

**Q**UHY dois zour brand fae drap wi' bluid,  
Edward, Edward?

Quhy dois zour brand fae drap wi' bluid?

And quhy fae sad gang zee, O?

O, I hae killed my hauke fae guid,

Mither, mither:

O, I hae killed my hauke fae guid;

And I had nae mair bot hee, O.

Zour haukis bluid was nevir fae reid;

Edward, Edward.

Zour haukis bluid was nevir fae reid;

My deir son I tell thee, O.

O, I hae killed my reid-roan steid,

Mither, mither:

O,

# 48      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

O, I hae killed my reid-roan steid, 15  
 That erft was fae fair and frie, O.

Zour steid was auld, and ze hae gat mair,  
 Edward, Edward:  
 Zour steid was auld, and ze hae gat mair,  
 Sum other dule ze drie, O. 20

O, I hae killed my fadir deir,  
 Mither, mither:  
 O, I hae killed my fadir deir  
 Alas! and wae is mee, O!

And quhatten penance wul ze drie for that? 25  
 Edward, Edward.

And quhatten penance will ze drie for that?  
 My deir fon, now tell me, O.

Ile fet mi feit in zonder boat,  
 Mither, mither: 30

Ile fet mi feit in zonder boat,  
 And Ile fare ovir the sea, O.

And quhat wul ze doe wi' zour towirs and zour ha',  
 Edward, Edward?

And quhat wul ze doe wi' zour towirs and zour ha' 35  
 That were fae fair to see, O?

Ile let thame stand tul they doun fa',  
 Mither, mither:

Ile let thame stand tul they doun fa',  
 For here nevir mair maun I bee, O. 40

And quhat wul ze leive to zour bairns and zour wife,  
 Edward, Edward?

And quhat wul ze leive to zour bairns and zour wife,  
 Quhan ze gang ovir the sea, O?

The warld is room, late them beg thrae life, 45  
 Mither, mither:

The

The warld is room, let them beg thrae life,  
For thame nevir mair wul I see, O.

And quhat wul ze leive to zour ain mither deir,  
Edward, Edward. 50

And quhat wul ze leive to zour ain mither deir,  
My deir son, now tell mee, O,

The curse of hell frae me fall ze beir,  
Mither, mither :

The curse of hell frae me fall ze beir, 55  
Sic counfeils ze gave to me, O.

## VI.

## K I N G E S T M E R E .

*This old Romantic Legend, (which is preserved in the Editor's folio MS.) bears marks of great antiquity, and perhaps ought to have taken place of any in this volume. It should seem to have been written while a great part of Spain was in the hands of the Saracens or Moors: whose empire there was not fully extinguished before the year 1491. The Mahomethans are spoken of in v. 49. &c. just in the same terms as in all other old romances. The author of the ancient Legend of SIR BEVIS, represent his hero upon all occasions, breathing out defiance against*

*"Mahound and Termagaunte \* ;"*

*And so full of zeal for his religion, as to return the following polite message to a Paynim king's fair daughter, who had*

\* See at the end of this ballad, Note †††

## 50 ANCIENT SONGS

had fallen in love with him, and sent two Saracen knights to invite him to her bower,

" I wyll not ones stirre off this grounde,

" To speake with an heathen bounde.

" Unchristen boundes, I rede you fle,

" Or I your harte bloud shall se \*."

Indeed they return the compliment by calling him elsewhere  
" A christen bounde \*\*."

This was conformable to the real manners of the barbarous ages: perhaps the same excuse will hardly serve our bard for the situations in which he has placed some of his royal personages: That a youthful monarch should take a journey into another kingdom to visit his mistress incog. was a piece of gallantry paralleled in our own Charles I. but that king Adland should be found lolling or leaning at his gate (v. 35.) may be thought perchance a little out of character. And yet the great painter of manners, Homer, did not think it inconsistent with decorum to represent a king of the Taphians rearing himself at the gate of Ulysses to inquire for that monarch, when he touched at Ithaca as he was taking a voyage with a ship's cargo of iron to dispose in traffic \*\*\*. So little ought we to judge of ancient manners by our own.

Before I conclude this article, I cannot help observing that the reader will see in this ballad, the character of the old minstrels, (those successors of the bards) raised much higher than

\* Sign. C. ij. b.

\*\* Sign. C. j. d.

\*\*\* Odyss. A, 105.



than he has yet observed it \*: here he will see one of them represented mounted on a fine horse, accompanied with an attendant to bear his harp after him, and to sing the poems of his composing. Here he will see him mixing in the company of kings without ceremony: no mean proof of the great antiquity of this poem. The further we carry our inquiries back, the greater respect we find paid to the professors of poetry and music among all the Celtic and Gothic nations. Their character was deemed so sacred, that under its sanction our famous king Alfred made no scruple to enter the Danish camp, and found no difficulty to gain admittance to the king's headquarters \*\*, Our poet has suggested the same expedient to the heroes of this ballad. All the histories of the North are full of the great reverence paid to that order of men. Harold Harfax, a celebrated king of Norway, was wont to seat them at his table above all the officers of his court: and we find another Norwegian king placing five of them by his side in a day of battle, that they might be eye-witnesses of the great exploits they were to celebrate \*\*\*. — As to Estmere's riding into the hall while the kings were at table, this was usual in the ages of chivalry; and even to this day we see a relic of this custom still kept up in the champion's riding into Westminster hall during the coronation dinner.

Hearken

\* See vol. 2. p. 163.

\*\* Even so late as the time of Froissart, we find minstrels and heralds mentioned together, as those who might securely go into an enemy's country. Cap. cxi.

\*\*\* Mallet, *Introd. a l'Hist. de Dannemarc*, p. 240. Bartholini *Antiq. Dan.* p. 173.

**H**Earken to me, gentlemen,  
     Come and you shall heare;  
 He tell you of two of the boldest brethren,  
     That ever born y-were.

The tone of them was Adler yonge,      5  
     The tother was kyng Estmere;  
 The were as bolde men in their deedes,  
     As any were farr and neare.

As they were drinking ale and wine  
     Within king Estmeres halle;      10  
 Whan will ye marry a wyfe, brothèr,  
     A wyfe tho gladd us all?

Then bespake him king Estmere,  
     And answered him hastilee:  
 I knowe not that ladye in any lande,      15  
     That is able \* to marry with mee.

King Adland hath a daughter, brother,  
     Men call her bright and sheene;  
 If I were king here in your stead,  
     That ladye sholde be queene.      20

Sayes, Reade me, reade me, deare brother,  
     Throughout merrye Englànd,  
 Where we might find a messenger  
     Betweene us two to fende.

Sayes, You shal ryde yourselfe, brothèr,      25  
     He beare you companee;  
 Many throughe fals messengers are deceivde,  
     And I feare lest foe shold wee.

Thus

---

\* He means, fit, suitable.

Thus the renifht them to ryde  
Of twoe good renifht steedes,  
And when they came to kyng Adlands halle,  
Of red golde fhone their weedes.

30

And whan the came to kyng Adlands halle  
Before the goodlye yate;  
Ther they found good kyng Adlånd  
Rearing himselfe theratt.

35

Nove Christ thee save, good kyng Adlånd;  
Nowe Christ thee save and see.  
Sayd, you be welcome, kyng Estmere,  
Right hartilye unto mee.

40

You have a daughter, sayd Adler yonge,  
Men call her bright and fheene,  
My brother wold marrye her to his wiffe,  
Of Englande to bee queene.

Yesterdaye was at my deare daughter  
Syr Bremor the kyng of Spayne;  
And then fhee nicked him of naye,  
I feare fheele do youe the fame.

45

The kyng of Spayne is a foule paynim,  
And 'leeveth on Mahound;  
And pitye it were that fayre ladye  
Shold marrye a heathen hound.

50

But grant to me, sayes kyng Estmere,  
For my love I you praye,  
That I may see your daughter deare  
Before I goe hence awaye.

55

Althoughe itt is seven yeare and more  
Syth my daughter was in halle,

Shce

# 54      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

Shee ſhall come downe once for your ſake  
To glad my gueſtès all.

60

Downe then came that mayden fayre,  
With ladyes lacede in pall,  
And halfe a hondred of bolde knightes,  
To bring her from bowre to hall;  
And eke as manye gentle ſquieres,  
To waite upon them all.

65

The talents of golde, were on her head ſette,  
Hunge lowe downe to her knee;  
And everye ryng on her ſmalle finger,  
Shone of the chryſtall free.

70

Sayes, Chriſt you ſave, my deare madàme;  
Sayes, Chriſt you ſave and fee.  
Sayes, You be welcome, kyng Eſtmere,  
Right welcome unto mee.

And iff you love me, as you ſaye,  
So well and hartilèe,  
All that ever you are comen about  
Soone ſped now itt may bee.

75

Then beſpake her father deare:  
My daughter, I ſaye naye;  
Remember well the kyng of Spayne,  
What he ſayd yeſterdaye.

80

He wold pull downe my halles and caſtles,  
And reave me of my lyfe:  
And ever I feare that paynim kyng,  
Iff I reave him of his wyfe.

85

Your caſtles and your towres, father,  
Are ſtronglye built aboute;

And

And therefore of that foule paynim  
Wee neede not stande in doubte. 90

Plyght me your troth, nowe, kyng Estmère,  
By heaven and your righte hand,  
That you will marrye me to your wyfe,  
And make me queene of your land.

Then kyng Estmere he plyght his troth 95  
By heaven and his righte hand,  
That he wold marrye her to his wyfe,  
And make her queene of his land.

And he tooke leave of that ladye fayre,  
To goe to his owne countrie, 100  
To fetche him dukes and lordes and knightes,  
That marryed the might bee.

They had not ridden scant a myle,  
A myle forthe of the towne,  
But in did come the king of Spayne, 105  
With kempes many a one.

But in did come the kyng of Spaine,  
With manye a grimme bardne  
Tone day to marrye kyng Adlands daughter  
Tother daye to carrye her home. 110

Then shee sent after kyng Estmère  
In all the spede might bee,  
That he must either returne and fighte,  
Or goe home and lose his ladye.

One whyle then the page he went, 115  
Another whyle he ranne;  
Till he had oretaken kyng Estmere  
I-wis, he never blanne.

Tydinges,

Tydinges, tydinges, kyng Estmere!  
What tydinges nowe, my boye? 120  
O tydinges I can tell to you,  
That will you fore annoye.

You had not ridden scant a myle,  
A myle out of the towne,  
But in did come the kyng of Spayne  
With kempes many a one :

But in did come the kyng of Spayne  
With manye a grimme barðne,  
Tone daye to marrye kyng Adlands daughter,  
Tother daye to carrye her home. 130

That ladye fayre she greetes you well,  
And ever-more well by mee:  
You must either turne againe and fighte,  
Or goe home and lose your ladye.

Sayes, Reade me, reade me, deare brother, 135  
My reade fhall ryde † at thee,  
Whiche waye we beſt may turne and fighte,  
To ſave this fayre ladyè.

Now hearken to me, sayes Adler yongè,  
And your reade must rise † at me, 140  
I quicklie will devise a waye  
To sette thy, ladye free.

My mother was a Western woman,  
And learned in gramaryè \*,  
And when I learned at the schole,  
Something shee taught it mee.

There groweth an hearbe within this field,  
And iff it were but knowne,

**His**

# A N D B A L L A D S.

57

His color, which is whyte and redd,  
Itt will make blacke and browne :

150

His color, which is browne and blacke,  
Itt will make redd and whyte;  
That sworde is not in all Englande,  
Upon his coate will byte.

And you shal be a harper, brother,  
Out of the north countrèe;  
And Ile be your boye so faine of fighte,  
To beare your harpe by your knee.

155

And you shall be the best harper;  
That ever tooke harpe in hand;  
And I will be the best finger,  
That ever fung in this land.

160

It shal be written in our foreheads  
All and in gramaryè,  
That we towe are the boldest men,  
That are in all Chriftenyè.

165

And thus they renifht them to ryde,  
On towe good renifh feedes;  
And whan they came to kyng Adlands hall,  
Of redd gold fhone their weedes.

170

And whan the came to king Adlands hall  
Untill the faire hall yate,  
There they found a proud portèr  
Rearing himselfe theratt.

Sayes, Chrift thee save, thou proud portèr :  
Sayes, Chrift thee save and see.  
Nowe you be welcome, sayd the portèr,  
Of what land foever ye bee.

175

We

# 58      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

We been harpers, sayd Adler yonge,  
 Come out of the northe countree;      180  
 We bece come hither untill this place,  
 This proud weddinge for to see.

Sayd, And your color were whyte and redd,  
 As it is blake and browne,  
 Ild faye king Estmere and his brother      185  
 Were comen untill this towne.

Then they pulled out a ryng of gold,  
 Layd itt on the porters arme:  
 And ever we will thee, proud portèr,  
 Thow wilt faye us no harme.      190

Sore he looked on kyng Fftmère,  
 And fore he handled the ryng,  
 Then opened to them the fayre hall yates,  
 He lett for no kind of thyng.

Kyng Estmere he light oft his steede      195  
 Up att the fayre hall board;  
 The frothe, that came from his brydle bitte,  
 Light on kyng Bremors beard.

Sayes, Stable thou steede, thou proud harpèr,  
 Goe stable him in the stalle;      200  
 Itt doth not beseeme a proud harpèr  
 To stable him in a kyngs halle.

My ladd he is so lither, he sayd,  
 Hee will do nought that's meete;  
 And aye that I cold but find the man,      205  
 Were able him to beate.

Thou speakst proud wordes, sayd the Paynim kyng,  
 Thou harper here to mee;

There



There is a man within this halle,  
That will beate thy lad and thee, 210

O lett that man come downe, he sayd,  
A fight of him wolde I see;  
And whan hee hath beaten well my ladd,  
Then he shall beate of mee.

Downe then came the kemperye man, 215  
And looked him in the eare;  
For all the golde, that was under heaven,  
He durst not neigh him neare.

And how nowe, kempe, sayd the kyng of spayne,  
And how what aileth thee? 220  
He sayes, Itt is written in his forehead  
All and in gramarye,  
That for all the gold that is under heaven,  
I dare not neigh him nye.

Kyng Esmere then pulled forth his harpe, 225  
And playd theron so sweete:  
Upstarte the ladye from the kynge,  
As hee fate at the meate.

Nowe stay thy harpe, thou proud harper,  
Now stay thy harpe, I say; 230  
For an thou playest as thou beginnest,  
Thou'lt till my bride awaye.

He stricke upon his harpe agayne,  
And playd both fayre and free;  
The ladye was so pleafde theratt, 235  
She laught loud laughers three.

Nowe sell me thy harpe, sayd the kyng of Spayne,  
Thy harpe and stryngs eche one,

And

## 6a. A N C I E N T S O N G S

And as many gold nobles thou shalt have,  
As there be stryngs thereon. 240

And what wold ye doe with my harpe, he sayd,  
Iff I did sell it yee?

To playe my wiffe and me a FITT,  
When abed together we bee.

Now sell me, fyr kyng, thy bryde soe gay, 245  
As fhee fitts laced in pall,  
And as many gold nobles I will give,  
As there be rings in the hall.

And what wold ye doe with my bryde so gay,  
Iff I did sell her yee? 250  
More seemelye it is for her fayre bodye  
To lye by mee than thee.

Hee played agayne both loud and fhrille,  
And Adler he did fyng,  
" O ladye, this is thy owne true love; 255  
" Noe harper but a kyng.

" O ladye, this is thy owne true love,  
" As playnlye thou mayest see;  
" And Ile rid thee of that foule paynim,  
" Who partes thy love and thee.," 260

The ladye louked, the ladye blufhte,  
And blufhte and lookt agayne,  
While Adler he hath drawne his brande,  
And hath fir Bremor slayne.

Up then rose the kemperye men, 265  
And loud they gan to crye:  
Ah! traytors, yee have slayne our kyng,  
And therefore yee shall dye.

Kyng

Kyng Estmere threwe the harpe asyde,  
 And swith he drew his brand; 270  
 And Estmere he, and Adler yonge  
 Right stiffe in stour can stand.

And aye their fwordes foe fore can byte,  
 Throughe help of gramaryè,  
 That soone they have slayne the kemperry men, 275  
 Or forst them forth to flee.

Kyng Estmere tooke that fayre ladye,  
 And marryed her to his wyfe,  
 And brought her home to merrie England  
 With her to leade his lyfe. 280

*\* \* The word GRAMARYE occurs several times in the foregoing poem, and every where seems to signify Magic or some kind of supernatural science. I know not whence to derive it, unless it be from the word GRAMMAR: in those dark and ignorant ages when it was thought a high degree of learning to be able to read and write; he who had made a little farther progress in literature might well pass for a conjurer or magician.*

††† TERMAGAUNT ( p. 49. ) is the name given in the old Romances to the God of the Saracens. Thus in the Legend of SYR GUY the Soudan ( Sultan ) swears,

“ So helpe me Mahowne of might,  
 “ And Termagaunt my God so bright.”

Sign. P. iij. b.

*This word is derived by the very learned Editor of Junius, from the Anglo-Saxon Tyn Very, and Magan Mighty. — After the times of the Crusades, both MAHOUND and TER-*  
MA-

## 62      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

MAGAUNT made their constant appearance in the Pageants and religious Enterludes of the barbarous ages ; in which they were exhibited with gestures so furious and frantic , as to become proverbial. Thus Skelton speaks of *Wolsey* ,

“ *Lyke Mabound in a play ,*  
“ *No man dare him withsaye. ,,*

Ed. 1736. p. 158.

And Bale in his *Acts of English Votaries* , pt. 2d. says —  
“ *Grennyng like Termagautes in a play. ,* — Hence we may conceive the force of Hamlet's expression in *Shakespeare* , where condemning a ranting player he says , “ *I could have such a fellow whipt for ore-doing TERMAGANT : it out - Herod's Herod. ,* A. 3. sc. 3. By degrees the word came to be applied to any outrageous turbulent person \* , and at last to a violent brawling woman only ; and this the rather as , I suppose , the ancient figure of TERMAGANT was represented , after the Eastern mode , with long robes or petticoats.

### VII.

#### SIR PATRICK SPENCE,

#### A SCOTTISH BALLAD,

— is given from two MS. copies transmitted from Scotland. In what age the hero of this ballad lived , or when this fatal expedition happened that proved so destructive to the Scots nobles , I have not been able to discover ; yet am of opinion that their catastrophe is not altogether without foundation

---

\* So Mr. Johns. in his *Dict.*

*lation in history, though it has escaped my researches. In the infancy of navigation, such as used the northern seas, were very liable to shipwreck in the wintry months: hence a law was enacted in the reign of James the III, (a law which was frequently repeated afterwards) "That there be na schip fraucht out of the realm with ony staple gudes, fra the feast of Simons day and Jude, unto the feast of the purification our Lady called Candelmess." Jam. III. Part 2. Ch. 15.*

*In some modern copies, instead of Patrick Spence hath been substituted the name of Sir Andrew Wood, a famous Scottish admiral who flourished in the time of our Edw. IV. but whose story hath nothing in common with this of the ballad. As Wood was the most noted warrior of Scotland, it is probable that like the Theban Hercules, he hath engrossed the renown of other heroes.*

**T**HE king sits in Dumferling toune,  
Drinking the blude-reid wine:

O quhar will I get guid sailòr,  
To sail this schip of mine?

Up and spak an eldern knicht, 5

Sat at the kings richt kne:

Sir Patrick Spence is the best sailòr,

That fails upon the se.

The king has written a braid letter,

And signd it wi' his hand; 10

And sent it to sir Patrick Spence,

Was walking on the sand.

The first line that Sir Patrick red,

A loud lauch lauched he:

The

# 64      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

The next line that Sir Patrick red,  
The teir blinded hie ee. 15

O quha is this has don this deid,  
This ill deid don to me;  
To fend me out this time o'the zeir,  
To fail upon the fe? 20

Mak haste, mak haste, my mirry men all,  
Our guid schip fails the morne.  
O fay na fae, my master deir,  
For I feir a deadlie storme.

Late late yestreen I saw the new moone 25  
Wi' the auld moone in hir arme;  
And I feir, I feir, my deir master,  
That we will cum to harme.

O our Scots nobles wer richt laith  
To weet their cork-heild fhoone; 30  
Bot lang owre a' the play wer playd,  
Thair hats they swam aboone.

O lang, lang, may thair ladies fit  
Wi' thair fans into their hand,  
Or eir they fe Sir Patrick Spence 35  
Cum failing to the land.

O lang, lang, may the ladies stand  
Wi' thair gold kems in their hair,  
Waiting for thair ain deir lords,  
For they'll fe thame na mair. 40

Have owre, have owr to Aberdour,  
It's fiftie fadom deip:  
And thair lies guid Sir Patrick Spence,  
Wi' the Scots lords at his feit.

VIII.

VIII.

ROBIN HOOD AND GUY OF GISBORNE.

The Reader has here a ballad of Robin Hood (from the Editor's folio MS.) which was never before printed, and carries marks of much greater antiquity than any of the common popular songs on this subject.

The severity of those tyrannical forest-laws, that were introduced by our Norman kings, and the great temptation of breaking them, by such as lived near the royal forests, at a time when the yeomanry of this kingdom were every where trained up to the long-bow, and excelled all other nations in the art of shooting, must constantly have occasioned great numbers of outlaws, and especially of such as were the best marksmen. These naturally fled to the woods for shelter, and forming into troops, endeavoured by their numbers to protect themselves from the dreadful penalties of their delinquency. The ancient punishment for killing the king's deer, was loss of eyes and castration: a punishment far worse than death. This will easily account for the troops of banditti, which formerly lurked in the royal forests, and from their superior skill in archery and knowledge of all the recesses of these unfrequented solitudes, found it no difficult matter to resist or elude the civil power.

Among all these, none ever was more famous than the hero of this ballad: the deeds of whose story, as collected by Stow, are briefly these.

"In this time [about the year 1190, in the reign of Richard I.] were many robbers, and outlaws, among the which Robert Hood, and Little John, renowned thieves, continued in woods, dispoyleing and robbing the goods of

VOL. III.

E

"the

## 66      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

" the rich. They killed none but such as would invade them,  
" or by resistance for their own defence.

" The 'jaide' Robert entertained an hundred tall men and  
" good archers with such spoiles and thefts as he got, upon  
" whom four hundred (were they never so strong) durst not  
" give the onset. He suffered no woman to be oppressed, vio-  
" lated, or otherwise molested: poore mens goods he spared,  
" abundantlie relieving them with that, which by theft he  
" got from abbeyes and the houses of rich carles: whom  
" Maior (the historian) blameth for his rapine and theft,  
" but of all theeves he affirmeth him to be the prince and  
" the most gentle theefe.," *Annals*, p. 159.

The personal courage of this celebrated outlaw, his skill in  
archery, his humanity, and especially his levelling principle of  
taking from the rich and giving to the poor, have in all ages  
rendered him the favourite of the common people: who not  
content to celebrate his memory by innumerable songs and sto-  
ries, have erected him into the dignity of an earl. Indeed  
it is not impossible, but our hero, to gain the more respect from  
his followers, or they to derive the more credit to their pro-  
fession, may have given rise to such a report themselves: for  
we find it recorded in an epitaph, which a late antiquary  
pretends was formerly legible on his tombstone near the manery  
of Kirk-lees in Yorkshire, where he is said to have been bled  
to death by a treacherous nun to whom he applied for phle-  
botomy,

    Near undernead dis lair  
    lai3 robert earl of Guntington  
    nea arcir ver a3 hie sae geud  
    an pipil fauld im robin heud  
    sic ut law3 as hi an iz men  
    vil England niver si agen.  
    obiit 24 kal. defembriis 1247.

See Thoresby's *Ducat*, Leod. p. 576. *Biog. Brit.* VI. 3933.

Id



It must be confessed this epitaph is suspicious, because in the most ancient poems on Robin Hood, there is no mention or hint of this imaginary earldom. He is expressly asserted to have been a yeoman \* in a very old legend in verse preserved in the archives of the public library at Cambridge. \*\* in eight PYTTES or parts, printed in black letter quarto, thus inscribed "C Here begynneth a lytell geste of Robyn hode" and hys meyne and of the proud & herse of Nottryngs ham.," The first lines are,

" Lythe and lysten, gentylnen,

" That be of fre bore blode :

" I shall you tell of a good YEMAN,

" His name was Robin hode.

" Robyn was a proude out lawe,

" Whiles he walked on grounde ;

" So curteyshe an outlawe as he was one,

" Was never none yfounde., &c.

The printer's colophon is "C Explicit Kinge Edwarde and Robyn hode and lytell Johan. Enprented at London in Fletestrete at the sygne of the sone by Wynkyn-de Worde.," — In Mr. Garrick's Collection \*\*\* is a different edition of the same poem "C Imprinted at London upon the thre Crane wharfe by Wylliam Copland,," containing a little dramatic piece on the subject of Robin Hood and the Friar, not found in the former copy called "A newe play for to be played in Maye games very plesaunte and full of pas syme. C (.) D.,"

E 2

WHAN

\* See also the following ballad, v. 147. \*\* Num. D. 5. 2.

\*\*\* Old Plays 4to. K. vol. 10.

**W**HAN shales beene sheene, and shradde full fayre,  
 And leaves both large and longe,  
 Itt's merrye walkyng in the fayre forrest  
 To heare the small birdes songe.

The woodweete sang, and wold not cease,  
 Sitting upon the spraye,  
 Soe lowde he wakend Robin Hood,  
 In the greenwood where he lay.

Now by faye, sayd jollye Robin,  
 A sweaven I had this night:      10  
 I dreamt me of tow wighty yemen,  
 That fast with me can fight.

Methought they did me beate and binde,  
 And tooke my bowe me froe;  
 Iff I be Robin alive in this lande,      15  
 Ile be wroken on them tow.

Sweavens are swift, sayd little John,  
 As the wind blowes over the hill;  
 For iff itt be never so loude this night,  
 To morrow it may be still.      20

Buske yee, bowne yee, my merry men all,  
 And John shall goe with mee,  
 For Ile goe seeke yond wighty yeomen,  
 In greenwood where they bee.

Then they cast on theyr gownes of grene,      25  
 And tooke theyr bowes ech one;  
 And they away to the greene forrest  
 A shooting forth are gone;

Untill

Untill they came to the merry greenwood,  
Where they had gladdest to bee, 30

There they were ware of a wight yeoman,  
That leane agaynst a tree.

A sword and a dagger he wore by his side,  
Of manye a man the bane,  
And he was clad in his capull hyde 35  
Topp and tayll and mayne.

Stand still, master, quoth litle John;  
Under this tree: for grene,  
And I will go to yond wight yeoman 40  
To know what he doth meane.

Ah! John, by me thou settest noe store;  
And that I farley finde;  
How often, fend I my men befote,  
And tarry my selfe behinde?

It is no cunning a knave to ken, 45  
And a man but heere him speake;  
And it were not for burfing of my bowe,  
John, I thy head wold breake.

As often wordes they breeden bale,  
So they parted Robin and John; 50  
And John is gone to Barnefdale:  
The gates \* he knoweth esche one.

But when he came to Barnefdale,  
Great heavineffe there hee hadd,  
For he found tow of his owne fellows 55  
Were flaine both in a flade.

E 3 And

\* i. e. passes, paths, ridings.

## A N C I E N T S O N G S

And Scarlette he was flyinge a-foote  
Fast over stocke and stone,  
For the proud fheriffe with feven score men  
Fast after him is gone.

60

One fhoote now I will fhoote, quoth John,  
With Christ his might and mayne;  
He make yond fheriffe that wends soe fast,  
To stopp he shall be fayne.

Then John bent up his long bende-bow,  
And fetteled him to fhoote;  
The bow was made of tender boughs,  
And fell downe at his foote.

65

Woe worth; woe worth thee wicked wood,  
That ever thou grewst on a tree;  
For now this day thou art my bale,  
My boote when thou sholdst bee.

70

His fhoote it was but loosely fhoote,  
Yet flew not the arrowe in vaine;  
For it smett one of the fheriffes men,  
And William a Trent was slaine.

75

It had bene better of William a Trent  
To have bene abed with sorrowe,  
Than to be that day in the green wood glade  
To meet with Little Johns arrowe.

80

But as it is said, when men be met,  
Fyve can doe more than three,  
The fheriffe hath taken little John,  
And bound him fast to a tree.

Thou shalt be drawn by dale and downe,  
And hanged hie on a hill.

85

But

# 2 AND BALLADS A 22

But that maye fayle of thy purpose, quoth John,  
If it be Christ his will. 100

Lett us leave talking of little John,  
And thinke of Robin Hood, 90

How he is gone to the wight yeman,  
Where under the leaues he hood,

Good morrowe, good fellowe, sayd Robin to sayre,  
"Good morrowe, good fellowe quo' hee!,"

201 Methinks by this bowe than beares in thy hande 95  
A good archere thou shouldest be.

I am wilfulle of my waye, quo' the yeman.  
And of my morning tyde.

He lead thee through the woods, sayd Robin A

202 Good fellowe, He be thy guide. 100

I seeke an outlawe, the straunger sayd.

Men call him Robin Hood;

• Rather He wold with that proud outlawe  
Than fortye pound for good.

203 Now come with me, thou wighty yeman, 105  
And Robin thou soone shalt see:

But first let us some pasture finde  
Under the greenwod tree.

204 First let us some masterye make 110  
Among the woods so even,

We maye chaunge to meete with Robin Hood  
Here at some unfettered place.

They cutt them down two summer froges,  
That grew both under a breere,

205 And sett them three score bowes in a rowe 115  
To shoot the prickly fern.

# ANCIENT SONGS

Leade on, good fellowe, quoth Robin Hood,

Leade on, I do bidd thee.

Nay by my faith, good fellowe, hee sayd,

My leader thou shalt bee. 120

The first time Robin shot at the pricke,

He mist but all tuck it froo.

The yeoman he was an archer good,

But he cold never do foe.

The second tyme had the wightye yeoman, 125

He shot within the garland.

But Robin he shot far better than hee,

For he clave the good pricke wande.

A blessing upon thy heart, he sayd,

Good fellowe, thy shooting is good; 130

For an thy hart be as good as thy hand,

Thou wert better than Robin Hood.

Now tell me thy name, good fellowe, he sayd,

Under the leaves of lync.

Nay by my faith, quoth bolde Robin 135

Till thou have told me thine.

I dwell by dale and downe, quoth hee,

And Robin to take time sworne.

And when I am called by my right name

I am Guy of good Guilborne. 140

My dwelling is in this wood, says Robin,

By thee I fet right waight.

I am Robin Hood of Barnedale,

Whom thou so long hast fought.

He that had neither beere kiche nor kin, 145

Might have seen a full fayre fight,

To

To see how together these yeomen went  
With blades both havyne and bright.

To see how these yeomen together they fought  
Two howres of a summers day: 150

Yett neither Robin Hood nor fir Guy

Them fettled to dye away

Robin was rather on a roote

And stumbled at that tyde:

And Guy was quicke and nimble with all 155

And hitt him upon the fyde.

Ah deere Ladye, sayd Robin Hood, then

That art but mother and may!

I think it was never mans destinye

To dye before his day. 160

Robin thought on our ladye deere

And soone leapt up againe 161

And, as he came with a 'backward' stroke

And he fir Guy hath slayne

He tooke fir Gys head by the havye 165

And stucke it upon his bowes end

Thou hast beene a traitor all thy life

Which thing must have an end.

Robin pulled forth an Irish knife

And nicked fir Guy in the face 170

That he was never on woman born

Cold know whose head it was 162

Sayes, I ye there, I ye there, now fir Guye

And with me be not wrothe

E S Yf

74 ANCEINT SONGS

Iff thou have had the worst strokes at my hand, 175  
Thou shalt have the better clothe.

Robin did off his gowne of greene,  
And on Sir Guy did throwe,  
And hee put on that capull hyde,  
That cladd him topp to toe. 180

Thy bowe, thy arrowes, and little hornes,  
Now with me I will beare;  
For I will away to Barnesdale,  
To see how my men doe fare.

Robin Hood left Guyes home to his mouth, 185  
And a loud blast in it did blowe  
That beheard the sheriffe of Nottingham,  
As he leaned under a lowe.

Hearken, hearken, sayd the sheriffe,  
I heare nowe tydings good,  
For yonder I heare sir Guyes home blowe,  
And he hath slaine Robin Hood. 190

Yonder I heare sir Guyes home blowe,  
Itt blowes soe well in tyme,  
And yonder comes that sighte yecoman,  
Cladd in his capull hyde. 195

Come hyther, come hyther, thou good sir Guy,  
Aske what thou wilt of mee.  
O I will none of thy gold, sayd Robin,  
Nor I will none of thy fee. 200

But now I have slaine the knave, he sayes,  
Let me goe strike the knave,  
For this is all the meede I aske,  
None other rewarde I have.

Thou



Thou art a madman, sayd the Thieriffe; 205

Thou sholdst have had a knightes fee:

But seeing thy asking hath beene soe bad,

Well granted it shal bee.

When Little John heard his master speake,

Well knewe he it was his steven: 210

Now shall I be loofet, quoth Little John,

With Christ his might in heaven;

Fast Robin hee hyed him to Little John,

He thought to loose himm blive;

The thieriffe and all his companye 215

Fast after him can drive.

Stand abacke, stand abacke, sayd Robin;

Why draw you mee so neere?

Itt was never the use in our countrye,

Ones, shifft another, shold heere, 220

But Robin pulled forth an Irvsh knife,

And loked John hand and foote;

And gave him fir Guyes bowe into his hand,

And bade it be his boote.

Then John he tooke Guyes bowe in his hand, 225

His boltes and arrowes eche one:

When the thieriffe saw Little John bend his bow,

He settled him to be gone.

Towards his house in Nottingham towne;

He fled full fast away; 230

And soe did all the companye;

Not one behind wold stay.

But he cold neither runne soe fast,

Nor away soe fast cold ryde,

But

But Little John with an arrowe foe broad, 235  
He shott him into the 'backe'-syde.

\* \* The Title of SIR was not formerly peculiar to Knights, it was given to Priests, and sometimes to very inferior personages.

## IX.

## THE TOWER OF DOCTRINE.

The Reader has here a Specimen of the descriptive powers of STEPHEN HAWES, a celebrated poet in the reign of Hen. VII. tho' now little known. It is extracted from an allegorical poem of his (written in 1505.) intitled, *The Hist. of Graunde Amoure & La Belle Pucel*, called the *Palace of Pleasure*, &c., 4to. 1555. See more of Hawes in *Ath. Ox.* v. 1. p. 6. and *Warton's Observ.* v. 2. p. 105.

The following Stanzas are taken from Chap. III. "How Fame departed from Graunde Amour and left him with Governauce and Grace, and how he went to the Tower of Doctrine." — As we are able to give no small lyric piece of Hawes's, the Reader will excuse the insertion of this extract.

I Loked about and sawe a craggy reche,  
Farre in the west neare to the element,  
And as I dyd then unto it approche,  
Upon the toppe I sawe refulgent  
The royall tower of MORALL DOCUMENT, 5  
Made of fine copper with turrets faire and hie,  
Which against Phebus shone so marveylously,  
That

That for the very perfect brightenes  
 What of the tower, and of the cleare funne,  
 I could nothyng behold the goodlinefs 10  
 Of that palaice, whereas Doctrine did wenne:  
 Till at the last, with mystie wyndes donne,  
 The radiant brightnes of golden Phebus  
 Ausfer gan cover with clowde, tenebrous.

Then to the tower I drew nere and nere, 15  
 And often mused of the great hyghnes  
 Of the craggy roche, which quadrant did appere:  
 But the fayre tower, (so much of ryches  
 Was all about,) sexangled doubteless;  
 Gargeyld with grayhounds, and with many lyons, 20  
 Made of fyne golde, with divers sundry dragons.

The little turrett with ymages of golde  
 About was fet, which with the wynde aye moved  
 With proper vices, that I did well beholde  
 About the towre: in sundry wyfe they hoved 25  
 With goodly pypes, in their mouthes ituned,  
 That with the winde they pyped a daunce  
 Iclipped *Amour de la hault plessaunce*.

The toure was great of marveyulous wydnes,  
 To which ther was no way to passe but one, 30  
 Into the toure for to have an intres:  
 A grece ther was ychyfeled all of stone  
 Out of the rocke, on whyche men did gone  
 Up to the toure, and in lykewyse did I  
 Wyth both the Grayhoundes in my company \*: 35

Till

---

\* This alludes to a former part of the Poem.

## 78      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

Till that I came unto a ryall gate,  
 Wher I sawe stondynge the goodly Portres;  
 Whych exed me from whence I came alates;  
 To whom I gan in every thing expresse  
 All myne adventure, chaunce, and businesse, 40  
 And eke my name; I tolde her every dell;  
 When she hard this she lyked me full well.  
 Her name, she sayd, was called COUNTENAUNCE;  
 Into the base courte she did me then lede,  
 Where was a fountayne depured of pleasaunce; 45  
 A noble sprynge, a riall conduyte hede,  
 Made of fyne golde enameled with reed;  
 And on the toppe four dragons blewe and stoute.  
 The dulcet water in four parts dyd spoute.  
 O whyche ther flowed foure ryvers ryght clere, 50  
 Sweter than Nylus \* or Ganges was ther odoure;  
 Tygres or Eufates unto them no pere :  
 I did than taste th' aromatyke licoure.  
 Fragrant of fume, and swete as any floure,  
 And in my mouthe it had a marveyulous scent 55  
 Of divers spyces, I knewe not what it ment.  
 And after thys further forth me brought  
 Dame Countenaunce into a goodlye Hall,  
 Of jasper stones it was wonderly wrought :  
 The wyndowes clere depured all of crystall, 60  
 And in the roufe on hie over all  
 Of gold was made a ryght crafty vyne,  
 Insteede of grapes the rubies there did shyne.

The

\* Nylus PC.

The flore was paved with berall clarified,  
 With pillars made of stones pretious, 65  
 Like a place of pleasure so gayely glorined,  
 It might be called a palace glorious,  
 So much delectable and folacious:  
 The hall was hanged hye and circuler  
 With clothe of arras in the richest manner. 70  
 That treated well of a ful noble story  
 Of the doutye waye to the Tower Perillous; \*  
 Howe a noble knyghte should winne the victory  
 Of many a serpent foule and odious.

\* \* \* \* \*

THE CHILD OF ELLE.

## THE CHILD OF ELLE.

— is given from a fragment in the *Editor's folio MS:* which tho' extremely defective and mutilated, appeared to have so much merit, that it excited a strong desire to attempt a completion of the story. The Reader will easily discover the supplemental stanzas by their inferiority, and at the same time be inclined to pardon it, when he considers how difficult it must be to imitate the affecting simplicity and artless beauties of the original.

CHILD was a title sometimes given to a knight. See Gloss.

ON yonder hill a castle standes,  
 With walles and towres bedight,  
 And yonder lives the Child of Elle,  
 A young and comely knyghte.

The

---

\* The Story of the Poem.

# 90    A N C I E N T   S O N G S

The Child of Elle to his garden wente,    5  
And stood at his garden pale.  
Whan, lo! he beheld fair Emmelines page  
Come trippinge downe the dale.

The Childe of Elle he hyed him thence,  
Y-wis he stode not stille,    10  
And soone he mette faire Emmelines page  
Come climbing up the hille.

Nowe Christe thee save, thou little foot-page,  
Now Christe thee save and see!  
Oh telle me how does thy ladye gaye,    15  
And what may thy tydinges bee?

My lady fhee is all woe-begone,  
And the teares they falle from her eyne;  
And aye fhee laments the deadlye fende  
Betweene her house and thine.    20

And here fhee sends thee a filken scarfe  
Bedewde with many a teare,  
And biddes thee sometimes thinke on her,  
Who loved thee so deare.

And here fhee sends thee a ring of golde    25  
The last boone thou mayst have,  
And biddes thee weare it for her sake,  
Whan she is layde in grave.

For ah! her gentle heart is broke,  
And in grave soone must fhee bee,    30  
Sith her father hath chose her a new new love,  
And forbidde her to thinke of thee.

Her fathir hath brought her a carlish knight,  
Sir John of the north countraye,    And

# A N D B A L L A D S. 81

And within three dayes fhee must him wedde, 35  
Or he vowes he will her slaye.

Nowe hye thee backe, thou little foot-page,  
And greet thy ladye from mee,  
And telle her that I her owne true love  
Will dye, or sette her free. 40

Now hye thee backe, thou little foot-page,  
And let thy fair ladye know  
This night will I bee at her bowre-windowe,  
Betide me weale or woe.

The boye he tripped, the boye he ranne, 45  
He neither stint ne stayd  
Untill he came to faire Emmelines bowre,  
Whan kneeling downe he sayd,

O ladye, Ive been with thy own true love,  
And he greets thee well by mee; 50  
This night will he bee at thy bowre-windowe,  
And dye or sette thee free.

Nowe daye was gone, and night was come,  
And all were fast asleepe,  
All save the ladye Emmeline, 55  
Who fate in her bowre to weepe :

And soone fhee heard her true loves voice  
Lowe whispering at the walle,  
Awake, awake, my deare ladye,  
Tis I thy true love call. 60

Awake, awake, my ladye deare,  
Come, mount this faire palfraye :  
This ladder of ropes will lette thee downe,  
He carrye thee hence awaye.

Nowe nay, nowe nay, thou gentle knight, 65  
 Now nay, this may not bee;  
 For aye should I tint my mayden fame,  
 If alone I should wend with thee.

O ladye, thou with a knighte so true  
 Mayst safelye wend alone, 70  
 To my ladye mother I will thee bringe,  
 Where marriage shall make us one.

" My father he is a baron bolde,  
 Of lynage proude and hye;  
 And what would he saye if his daughter 75  
 Awaye with a knight should fly?

Ah! well I wot, he never would rest,  
 Nor his meate shoud doe him no goode,  
 Till he had slayne thee, Child of Elle,  
 And feene thy deare hearts bloode. ,, 80

O ladye, wert thou in thy saddle sette,  
 And a little space him fro,  
 I would not care for thy cruel fathèr,  
 Nor the worst that he could doe.

O ladye wert thou in thy saddle sette, 85  
 And once without this walle,  
 I would not care for thy cruel fathèr,  
 Nor the worst that might befall.

Faire Emmeline fighde, fair Emmeline wept,  
 And aye her heart was woe: 90  
 At length he feizde her lilly-white hand,  
 And downe the ladder hee drewe:

And thrice he clasped her to his breste,  
 And kist her tenderlie:

The



The teares that fell from her fair eyes,  
Ranne like the fountayne free. 95

Hee mounted himfelfe on his fteede fo talle,  
And her on a faire palfraye,  
And flung his bugle about his necke,  
And roundlye they rode awaye. 100

All this beheard her owne damfelle,  
In her bed whereas fhee ley,  
Quoth fhee, My lord fhall knowe of this,  
Soe I fhall have golde and fee.

Awake, awake, thou baron bolde! 105  
Awake, my noble dame!  
Your daughter is fledde with the Child of Elle,  
To doe the deede of fhame.

The baron he woke, the baron he rofe,  
And calld his merrie men all: 110  
" And come thou forth, Sir John the knighte,  
Thy ladye is carried to thrall.,

Fair Emmeline fcant had ridden a mile,  
A mile forth of the towne,  
When fhe was aware of her fathers men. 115  
Come galloping over the downe:

And foremost came the carlifh knight,  
Sir John of the north countraye:  
" Nowe ftop, nowe ftop, thou falfe traitoure,  
Nor carry that ladye awaye. 120

For fhe is come of hie lynàge,  
And was of a ladye borne,  
And ill it befeems thee a falfe churlis fonne  
To carrye her hence to fcorne.,

Nowe loud thou lyeft, Sir John the knight, 125

Nowe thou doeft lye of mee;

A knight mee gott, and a ladye me bore,

Soe never did none by thee.

But light nowe downe, my ladye faire,

Light downe, and hold my steed,

130

While I and this discourteous knight

Doe trye this arduous deede.

But light now downe my deare ladye,

Light downe, and hold my horse,

While I and this discourteous knight

135

Doe trye our valours force.

Fair Emmeline fighde, fair Emmeline wept,

And aye her heart was wee,

While twixt her love, and the carlish knight

Past many a baleful blowe.

140

The Child of Elle hee fought foe well,

As his weapon he wavde amaine,

That soone he had flaine the carlish knight,

And layde him upon the plaine.

And nowe the baron, and all his men

145

Full fast approached nye:

Ah! what may ladye Emmeline doe?

Twere nowe no boote to flye.

Her lover he put his horne to his mouth,

And blew both loud and shrill,

150

And soone he saw his owne merry men

Come ryding over the hill.

Nowe hold thy hand, thou bold baron,

I pray thee, hold thy hand,

Nor

Nor ruthleſs rend two gentle hearts , 155  
Faſt knit in true loves band.

Thy daughter I have dearly lovde  
Full long and many a day ,  
But with ſuch love as holy kirke  
Hath freelye ſayd wee may. 160

O give conſent, ſhee may be mine,  
And bleſſe a faithfull pair:  
My lands and livings are not ſmall,  
My houſe and lynage faire :

My mother ſhe was an erles daughter, 165  
A noble knyght my fire —  
The baron he frownde , and turnde away  
With mickle dole and ire.

Fair Emmeline ſighde , faire Emmeline wept ,  
And did all trembling ſtand : 170  
At lengthe ſhe ſprange upon her knee,  
And held his liſted hand.

Pardon , my lorde and father deare ,  
This faire yong knyght and mee :  
Truſt me , but for the carliſh knyght , 175  
I ne'er had fled from thee.

Oft have you callde your Emmeline  
Your darling and your joye ;  
O let not then your harſh resolves  
Your Emmeline deſtroye. 180

The baron he ſtroakt his dark - brown cheek ,  
And turnde his heade aſyde  
To whipe awaye the ſtarting teare ,  
He prodly ſtrave to hyde.

In deepe revolving thought he stooode,      185  
 And mufde a little space;  
 Then raifde faire Emmeline from the grounde,  
 With many a fond embrace.  
  
 Here take her, child of Elle, he fayd,  
 And gave her lillye hand,      190  
 Here take my deare and only child,  
 And with her half my land:  
  
 Thy father once mine honour wrongde  
 In dayes of youthful pride;  
 Do thou the injurys repayre      195  
 In fondnesse for thy bride.  
  
 And as thou love her, and hold her deare,  
 Heaven prosper thee and thine:  
 And nowe my blessing wend wi' thee,  
 My lovelye Emmeline.      200

\* \* \*

## XI.

## E D O M O' G O R D O N,

## A S C O T T I S H B A L L A D,

— was printed at Glasgaw, by Robert and Andrew Foulis, MDCCLV. 8vo. 12 pages. — We are indebted for its publication (with many other valuable things in these volumes) to Sir David Dalrymple Bart. who gave it as it was preserved in the memory of a lady, that is now dead.

The reader will here find it improved, and enlarged with several fine stanzas, recovered from a fragment of the same ballad,

ballad, in the Editor's folio MS. It is remarkable that the latter is intituled CAPTAIN ADAM CARRE, and is in the English idiom. But whether the author was English or Scotch, the difference originally was not great. The English Ballads are generally of the north of England, the Scottish are of the South of Scotland, and of consequence the country of Ballad-singers was sometimes subject to one crown, and sometimes to the other, and most frequently to neither. Most of the finest old Scotch songs have the scene laid within 20 miles of England; which is indeed all poetic ground, green hills, remains of woods, clear brooks. The pastoral scenes remain: Of the rude chivalry of former ages happily nothing remains but the ruins of the castles, where the more daring and successful robbers resided. The Castle of the Rhodes is fixed by tradition in the neighbourhood of Dunse in Berwickshire. The Gordons were anciently seated in the same county. Whether this ballad hath any foundation in fact, we have not been able to discover. It contains however but too just a picture of the violence practised in the feudal times all over Europe.

From the different titles of this ballad, it should seem that the old strolling bards or minstrels (who gained a livelihood by reciting these poems) made no scruple of changing the names of the personages they introduced, to humour their hearers. For instance, if a Gordon's conduct was blameworthy in the opinion of that age, the obsequious minstrel would, when among Gordons, change the name to Car, whose clan or sept lay further west, and vice versa. In another volume the reader will find a similar instance. See the song of GIL MORRIS, the hero of which had different names given him, probably from the same cause.

It may be proper to mention, that in the English copy, instead of the "Castle of the Rhodes," it is the "Castle of

„Bittons-borrow” (or “Diacfours-borrow,” for it is very obscurely written) and “Capt. Adam Carre” is called the “Lord of Westerton-town.” Uniformity required that the additional stanzas supplied from that copy should be clothed in the Scottish orthography and idiom: this has therefore been attempted, though perhaps imperfectly.

**I**T fell about the Martinmas,  
 Quhen the wind blew schril an cauld,  
 Said Edom o' Gordon to his men,  
 We maun draw to a hauld.

And quhat a hauld fall we draw to,  
 My mirry men and me?

We wul gae to the house o' the Rhodes,  
 To see that fair ladie.

The lady stude on hir castle wa',  
 Beheld baith dale and down:

There she was ware of a host of men  
 Cum ryding towards the toun.

O see ze nat my myrry men a'?

O see ze nat quhat I see?

Methinks I see a host of men:

I mervail quha they be

She weend it had been hir luvely lord,  
 As he cam ryding hame;

It was the traitor Edom o' Gordon,  
 Quha reckt nae fin nor fhome.

She had nae sooner bufkit hirscl,  
 And putten on hir gown,

Till

Till Edom o' Gordon and his men  
Were round about the toun.

They had nae fooner supper sett, 25  
Nae fooner said the grace,  
Till Edom o' Gordon and his men,  
Were light about the place.

The lady ran up to hir towir head,  
Sa fast as she could drie, 30  
To see if by hir fair speechès  
She could wi' him agree.

But quhan he see this lady faif,  
And hir yates all locked fast,  
He fell into a rage of wrath, 35  
And his hart was all agahst.

Cum down to me, ze lady gay,  
Cum down, cum down to me:  
This night fall ye lig within mine armes,  
To morrow my bride fall be. 40

I winnae cum down, ze fals Gordòn,  
I winnae cum down to thee;  
I winnae forlake my ain dear lord,  
That is fae far frae me.

Give owre zour houe, ze lady fair, 45  
Give owre zour houe to me,  
Or I fall brenn yourfel therein,  
Bot and zour babies three.

I winnae give owre, ze false Gordòn,  
To nae fik traitor as zee; 50  
And if ze brenn my ain dear babes,  
My lord fall make ze drie.

90      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

But reach my pistol, Glaud, my man,  
And charge ze weil my gun:  
For, but if I pierce that bluidy butcher,      5  
My babes we been undone.

She stude upon hir castle wa,  
And let twa bullets flee:  
She mist that bluidy butchers hart,  
And only raz'd his knee.      6

Set fire to the house, quo' fals Gorddn,  
All wood wi' dule and ire:  
Fals lady, ze fall rue this deid,  
As ze brenn in the fire.

Wae worth, wae worth ze, Jock my man,      6  
I paid ze weil zour fee;  
Quhy pow ze out the ground - wa stane,  
Lets in the reek to me?

And ein wae worth ze, Jock my man,  
I paid ze weil zour hire;      7  
Quhy pow ze out the ground - wa stane,  
To me lets in the fire?

Ze paid me weil my hire, lady;  
Ze paid me weil my fee:  
But now Ime Edom o' Gordons man,      75  
Maun either doe or die.

O than bespaik hir little son,  
Sate on the nourice' knee:  
Sayes, Mither dear, gi owre this house,  
For the reek it smithers me.      80

I wad gie a' my gowd, my childe,  
Sae wad I a' my fee,

For



For ane blast o' the westlin wind,  
To blaw the reek frae thee.

O then bespaik hir dochter dear, 85

She was baith jimp and sma:

O row me in a pair o' fheits,

And tow me owre the wa.

They rowd hir in a pair o' fheits,

And towd hir owre the wa: 90

But on the point of Gordons spear,

She gat a deadly fa.

O bonnie bonnie was hir mouth,

And cherry wer hir cheiks,

And clear clear was hir zellow hair: 95

Whereon the reid bluid dreips.

Then wi' his spear he turnd hir owre.

O gin hir face was wan!

He sayd, Ze are the first that eir

I wisht alive again. 100

He turnd hir owre and owre again,

O gin hir fkin was whyte!

I might ha spared that bonnie face

To hae been sum mans delyte.

Bufk and boun, my merry men a', 105

For ill dooms I do guefs;

I cannae luik in that bonnie face,

As it lyes on the grafs.

Thame

---

V. 98, 102. O gin, &c. a Scottish idiom to express great admiration.

## 92    A N C I E N T   S O N G S

Thame, luike to freits, my maister deir,  
 Then freits wil follow thame: 110  
 Let it neir be said brave Edom o' Gordon  
 Was daunted by a dame.

But quhen the ladye see the fire  
 Cum flaming owre hir head,  
 She wept and kist hir children twain, 115  
 Sayd, Bairns, we been but dead.

The Gordon then his bougill blew,  
 And said, Awa', awa';  
 This house o' the Rhodes is a' in flame,  
 I hault it time to ga'. 120

O then bespyed hir ain dear lord,  
 As hee cam owre the lee;  
 He fied his castle all in blaze  
 Sa far as he could see.

Then fair, O fair his mind misgave,  
 And all his hart was wae: 125  
 Put on, put on, my wighty men,  
 Sa fast as ze can gae.

Put on, put on, my wighty men,  
 So fast as ze can drie; 130  
 For he that is hindmost of the thrang,  
 Sall neir get guid o' me.

Than fum they rade, and fum they rin,  
 Fou fast out-owre the bent;

But

---

*V. 109, 110. Thame, &c. i. e. Them that look after  
 omens of ill luck, will follow.*

But eir the foremost could get up ,  
Baith lady and babes were brent. 135

He wrang his hands , he rent his hair ,  
And wept in teenefu' muid :  
O traitors , for this cruel deid  
Ze fall weip teirs o' bluid. 140

And after the Gordon he is gane ,  
Sa fast as he nicht drie ;  
And soon i' the Gordon's foul hartis bluid ,  
He's wroken his dear ladie.

XII.

AN ELEGY

ON HENRY FOURTH EARL OF NORTH-  
HUMBERLAND.

*As it was proposed to give specimens of the composition of most of our ancient poets , the reader has here an ELEGY of SKELTON'S: yet as this is some little deviation from our plan , we chuse to throw it tho the end of the FIRST BOOK, though evidently written before some of the preceding.*

*The subject of this poem is the death of HENRY PERCY , fourth earl of Northumberland , who fell a victim to the avarice of Henry VII. In 1489 the parliament had granted the king a subsidy for carrying on the war in Bretagne. This tax was found so heavy in the North , that the whole country was in a flame. The E. of Northumberland , then lord lieutenant for Yorkshire , wrote to inform the king of the discontent , and praying an abatement. But nothing is so unrelenting*

lenting as avarice: the king wrote back that not a penny should be abated. This message being delivered by the earl with too little caution, the populace rose, and supposing him to be the promoter of their calamity, broke into his house and murdered him with several of his attendants: who yet are charged by Skelton with being backward in their duty on this occasion. This melancholy event happened at the earl's seat at Cocklodge, near Thirske, in Yorkshire, April 28. 1489. See Lord Bacon, &c.

If the reader does not find much poetical merit in this old poem (which yet is one of Skelton's best) he will see a striking picture of the state and magnificence kept up by our ancient nobility during the feudal times. This great earl is described here as having among his menial servants, KNIGHTS, SQUIRES, and even BARONS see v. 32. 183. &c. Which however different from modern manners, was not unusual with our greater barons, whose castles had all the splendour and offices of a royal court, before the Laws against Retainers abridged and limited the number of their attendants.

JOHN SKELTON, who comonly styled himself Poet Laureat, died June 21. 1529. The following poem, which appears to have been written soon after the event, is printed from an ancient edition of his poems in bl. lct. 12mo. 1568. — It is addressed to Henry fifth earl of Northumberland, and is prefaced, &c. in the following manner:

Poeta Skelton Laureatus libellum suum metricè  
alloquitur.

Ad dominum properato meum mea pagina Percy,  
Qui Northumbrorum jura paterna gerit.  
Ad nutum celebris tu prona repone leonis,  
Quæque suo patri tristitia justa \* \* \*

AR

Ast ubi perlegit, dubiam sub mente volutet  
 Fortunam, cuncta quæ male fida rotat.  
 Qui leo sit felix, & Nestoris occupet annos,  
 Ad libitum cuius ipse paratus ero.

SKELTON LAUREAT UPON THE DOLOURS DETHE AND  
 MUCH LAMENTABLE CHAUNCE OF THE  
 MOST HONORABLE ERLE OF  
 NORTHUMBERLANDE.

**I** Wayle, I wepe, I fobbe, I sigh ful sore  
 The dedely fate, the dolefulle desteny  
 Of him that is gone, alas! without restore,  
 Of the bloud \* royal descending nobelly;  
 Whose lordshyp doutles, was slaine lamentably 5  
 Thorpw trefon again him compassed and wrought,  
 Trew to his prince, in word, in dede, and thought.  
 Of hevenly poems, O Clyo calde by name  
 In the colege of musis goddeffs hystoriall,  
 Adres the to me, whiche am both halt I lame 10  
 In elect uteraunce to make memoryall:  
 To the for fouccour, to the for helpe I call  
 Mine homely rudnes and dryghnes to expell  
 With the freshe waters of Elyconys well.  
 Of noble actes aunciently enrolde, 15  
 Of famous pryncis and lordes of astate,  
 By thy report ar wont to be extold,

Rege-

---

\* Henry, first E. of Northumberland, was begotten of Mary daughter to Henry E. of Lancaster, second son of K. Henry III.—He was also lineally descended from Godfrey Duke of Brabant, son of the Emperour Charlemagne, by Gerberga niece to Lothar K. of France. See Camden Brit.

# 96    A N C I E N T   S O N G S

Regeſtringe trewly every formaré date;  
 Of thy bountie after the uſuall rate,  
 Kyndell in me ſuche plenty of thy noblès,                    20  
 Theſe ſorrowfulle ditès that I may ſhew expreſs.

In ſeſons paſt who hath herde or ſene  
 Of formar writyng by any preſidente  
 That vilane haſtardis in their furious tene,  
 Fulfylled with malice of froward entente,                    25  
 Confetered togeder of common concente  
 Faſſly to flee theyr moſt ſinguler good lord?  
 It may be regiſtrede of ſhamefull recorde.

So noble a man, ſo valiaunt lord and hnyght,  
 Fulfilled with honor, as all the world doth ken;                    30  
 At his commaundement, which had both day and nyght  
 Knyghtes and ſquyers, at every ſeaſon when  
 He calde upon them, as meniall houſhold men:  
 Were not theſe commons uncurteis karlis of kind  
 To flo their own lord? God was not in their mynd.                    35

And were not they to blame, I ſay alſo,  
 That were aboute him his owne ſervants of truſt,  
 To ſuffre him ſlain of his mortall fo?  
 Fled away from hym, let hym ly in the duſt:  
 They bode not till the rekening were diſcuſt.                    40  
 What ſhuld I flatter? what ſhuld I gloſe or paint?  
 Fy, fy for ſhame, their hartes were to faint.

In England and Fraunce, which gretly was redouted;  
 Of whom both Flaunders and Scotland ſtoode in drede;  
 To whom great oſtates obeyed and lowted;                    45  
 A mayny of rude villayns made hym for to blede:  
 Unkindly they ſlew him, that help them oft at nede:  
He

He was their bulwark, their paves, and their wall,  
Yet shamfully they slew hym; that shame mot them befall.

I say, ye comoners, why wer ye so stark mad? 50

What frantik frensy fyll in your brayne?

Where was your wit and reson, ye should have had?

What wilful foly made yow to ryse againe

Your natural lord? alas! I can not fayne.

Ye armed you with will, and left your wit behynd; 55

Well may you be called comones most unkynd.

He was your chefteyne, your shelde, your chef defence,

Redy to assist you in every time of nede:

Your worshyp depended of his excellence:

Alas! ye mad men to far ye did excede: 60

Your hap was unhappy, to ill was your spede:

What moved you againe him to war or to fyght?

What ayldde you to fle your lord agayn all ryght?

The ground of his quarel was for his soverain lord,

The well concerning of all the hole lande, 65

Demanding suche duties as nedes most acord

To the right of his prince which shold not be withstand;

For whose cause ye slew him with your owne hand:

But had his noble men done wel that day

Ye had not been able to have sayd hym nay. 70

But ther was fals packing, or els I am begylde;

How be it the mater was evydent and playne,

For if they had occupied their spere and their shilde,

This noble man doutles had not bene slayne.

But men say they wer lynked with a double chaine, 75

And held with the comones under a cloke,

Which kindeled the wild fyr that made al this smoke.

The commons renyed ther taxes to pay  
 Of them demaunded and asked by the kynge;  
 With one voice importune, they plainly sayd nay: 80  
 They busktt them on a busfment themselfe in baile to bring:  
 Agayne the kyngs plesure to wrestle or to wring,  
 Bluntly as bestis with bofte and with crye  
 They sayd, they forsed not, nor carede not to dy.

The nobelnes of the north this valiant lord and knight, 85  
 As man that was innocent of trechery or traine,  
 Presed forth boldly to withstand the myght,  
 And, like marciall Hector, he faught them agayne,  
 Vygorously upon them with might and with maine,  
 Trustyng in noble men that were with him there: 90  
 But al they fled from hym for falfhode or fere.

Barones, knyghtes, squiers and all,  
 Together with servauntes of his famuly,  
 Turned their backe, and let their master fal,  
 Of whome they counted not a flye; 95  
 Take up whose wold for them, they let him ly.  
 Alas! his gold, his fee, his annual rent  
 Upon fuche a fort was ille bestowd and spent.

He was enviroind aboute on every fyde  
 With his enemyes, that were starke mad and wode; 100  
 Yet while he stode he gave them woundes wyde:  
 Alas for ruth! what thoughe his mynd were gode,  
 His corage manly, yet ther he shed his blode!  
 Al left alone, alas! he foughte in vayne;  
 For cruelly among them ther he was slayne. 105

Alas for pite! that Percy thus was spylt  
 The famous erle of Northumberland:  
 Of knyghtly prowes the sword pomel and hylt,  
 The



The myghty lyon doutted by fe and lande!

O dolorous chaunce of fortunes froward hande! 110

What man remembryng howe fhamfully he was flaine,  
From bitter weping himself can restrain?

O cruell Mars, thou dedly god of war!

O dolorous tewisday, dedicate to thy name,  
When thou fhoke thy fworde so noble a man to mar! 115

O ground ungracious, unhappy be thy fame,  
Which wert endyed with rede bloud of the fame!  
Most noble erle! O foule myfuryd ground  
Where on he gat his finall dedely wounde!

O Atropos, of the fatall fyfters thre 120

Goddes most cruel unto the lyfe of man,  
All merciles in the is no pite!

O homicide, which fleest all that thou can,  
So forcibly upon this erle thou ran,  
That with thy sword enharpit of mortall drede, 125  
Thou kit afonder his perfight vitall threde!

My wordes unpullyfht be nakide and playne,

Of aureat poems they want ellumynyng;  
But by them to knowlege ye may attayne  
Of this lordes dethe and of his murdryng. 130

Which whils he lyved had fuyfson of every thing,  
Of knights, of squyers, chyf lord of toure and towne  
Tyl fykkell fortune began on hym to frowne.

Paregall to dukes, with kynges he might compare,  
Surmountinge in honor all erles he did excede, 135

To all countries aboute hym reporte me I dare.

Lyke to Eneas benigne in worde and dede,

Valiant as Hector in every marciall nede,

# 100 ANCIENT SONGS

Prudent, discrete, circumspect and wyfe,  
Tyll the chaunce ran agayne hym of fortunes duple dyse.

What nedeth me for to extoll his fame

With my rude pen enkankered all with rust?

Whose noble actes shew worfhiply his name,  
Transfendyng 'far' myne homely muse, that muste

Yet somewhat wright supprised with herty lust, 145

Truly reportyng his right noble estate,

Immortally whiche is immaculate.

His noble blode never destayned was,

Trew to his prince for to defend his ryght,

Dobleness hatyng, fals maters to compas. 150

Tretytory and treson he banisht out of fyght,

With truth to medle was all his holl delygth,

As all his countrey can testyfy the fame:

To sle fuche a lorde, alas, it was great shame.

If the hole quere of the musis nyne

155

In me all onely wer set and comprysed,

Enbrethed with the blast of influence devyne,

As perfytyly as could be thought or devyded;

To me also all though it were promysed

Of laureat Phebus holy the eloquence,

160

All were to lytell for his magnificence.

O yonge lyon, but tender yet of age;

Grow and encrease, remembre thyn estate,

God the assyst unto thyn herytage,

And geve the grace to be more fortunate,

165

Agayn rebellyones arme to make debate,

And, as the lyone, whiche is of bestes kyng,

Unto thy subjectes be curteis and benynge.

I pray

I pray God sende the prosperous lyfe and long,  
 Stable thy mynde constant to be and fast, 170  
 Ryght to mayntayn, and to resyft all wronge,  
 All flatteryng faytors abhor and from the cast,  
 Of foule detraction God kepe the from the blast,  
 Let double delying in the have no place,  
 And be not lyght of credence in no case. 175

With hevy chere, with dolorous hart and mynd,  
 Eche man may forow in his inward thought,  
 This lords death, whose pere is hard to fynd  
 Al gife Englund and Fraunce were thorow faught.  
 Al kynges, all princes, al dukes; well they ought 180  
 Both temporall and spiritual for to complayne  
 This noble man, that crewelly was slayne.

More specially barons, and those krygtes bold;  
 And all other gentilmen with him enterteyned  
 In fee, as menyall men of his houshold; 185  
 Whom he as lord worf hyfly mainteyned:  
 To sorowful weping they ought to be constrained;  
 As oft as they call to theyr remembraunce,  
 Of ther good lord the fate and dedely chaunce.

Perlese prince of heven emperyall, 190  
 That with one worde formed al thing of noughte;  
 Heven, hell, and erthe obey unto thy call;  
 Which to thy resemblance wonderfly hast wrought  
 All mankynd, whom thou full dere hast bought,  
 With thy blond precious our finauce thou did pay 195  
 And us redemed, from the fendys pray:

To the pray we, as prince incomparable,  
 As thou art of mercy and pyte the well,  
 Thou bring unto thy joye eterminable

## 102    A N C I E N T   S O N G S

The foull of this lorde from all daunger of hell,    208  
 In endles blys with the to byde and dwell  
 In thy palace above the orient,  
 Where thou art lord, and God omnipotent.

O quene of mercy, O lady full of grace,  
 Mayden most pure, and goddes moder dere,    209  
 To sorowful hartes chef comfort an solace,  
 Of all women O flowre without pere,  
 Pray to thy son above the sterres clere,  
 He to vouchesaf by thy mediacion  
 To pardon thy servant, and bringe to salvacion.    210

In joy triumphaunt the heavenly yerarchy,  
 With all the hole forte of that glorious place,  
 His foull mot receyve into theyr company  
 Thorow bounty of hym that formed all solace:  
 Wel of pite, of mercy, and of grace,    215  
 The father, the sonn, and the holy ghost  
 In Trinite one God of myghts moſte.

THE END OF THE FIRST BOOK.

ANCIENT  
SONGS AND BALLADS,  
&c.

SERIES THE FIRST.  
BOOK II.

BALLADS THAT ILLUSTRATE SHAKESPEARE.

*Our great dramatic poet having occasionally quoted many ancient ballads, and even taken the plot of one, if not more, of his plays from among them, it was judged proper to preserve as many of these as could be recovered, and that they might be the more easily found, to exhibit them in one collective view. This SECOND BOOK is therefore set apart*

G 4

for

for the reception of such ballads as are quoted by SHAKESPEARE, or contribute in any degree to illustrate his writings: this being the principal point in view, the candid reader will pardon the admission of some pieces, that have no other kind of merit.

The design of this BOOK being of a Dramatic tendency, it may not be improperly introduced with a few observations ON THE ORIGIN OF THE ENGLISH STAGE, and ON THE CONDUCT OF OUR FIRST DRAMATIC POETS: a subject, which though not unsuccessfully handled by several good writers already \*, will yet perhaps admit of some farther illustration.

ON  
THE ORIGIN OF THE ENGLISH STAGE,  
&c.

It is well known that dramatic poetry in this and most other nations of Europe owes its origin, or at least its revival, to those religious shows, which in the dark ages were usually exhibited on the more solemn festivals. At those times they were wont to represent in the churches the lives and miracles of the saints, or some of the more important stories of scripture. And as the most mysterious subjects were frequently chosen, such as the Incarnation, Passion, and Resurrection of Christ, &c. these exhibitions acquired the general name of MYSTERIES. At first they were probably  
a kind

---

\* Bp. Warburton's *Shakesp.* vol. 5. p. 338. — Pref. to *Dodley's Old Plays.* — Riccoboni's *Acct. of Theat. of Europe.*

a kind of dumb shews, intermingled, it may be, with a few short speeches; at length thy grew into a regular series of connected dialogues, formally divided into acts and scenes. Specimens of these in their most improved state (being at best but poor artless compositions) may be seen among Dodsley's OLD PLAYS and in Osborne's HARLEYAN MISCEL. How they were exhibited in their most simple form, we may learn from an ancient novel (often quoted by our old dramatic poets\*) intitled . . . a merye Jest of a man that was called Howleglas\*\*, &c. being a translation from the Dutch language, in which he is named Ulenfpiegle. Howleglas, whose waggish tricks are the subject of this book, after many adventures comes to live with a priest, who makes him his parish-clark. This priest is described as keeping a LEMAN or concubine, who had but one eye, to whom Howleglas owed a grudge for revealing his rogueries to his master. The story thus proceeds, . . . " And than, " in the meane season, while Howleglas was paryshe clarke, " at Easter they should play the resurrection of our lorde: " and for because than the men wer not learned, nor could " not read, the priest toke his leman, and put her in the " grave for an Aungell: and this seing Howleglas, toke to " hym iij of the symplest persons that were in the towne, " that played the iij Maries: and the Person (i. e. Parson " or Rector) played Christe, with a baner in his hand. " Than saide Howleglas to the simple persons, Whan the " Aungel asketh you, whome you seke, you may saye, The par-

G 5.

sons

\* See Ben Jonsons Poetaster, Act. 3. sc. 4. and his Marque of the Fortunate Isles.

\*\* Howleglas is said in the Preface to have died in M.CCCC.L. At the end of the book, in M.CCC.L.

soms leman with one iye. Than it fortuneth that the tyme was come that they must playe, and the Angel asked them whom they sought, and than sayd they, as Howleglas had shewed and lerned them afore, and than answered they, *We seke the priest leman with one iye.* And than the prieste might heare that he was mocked. And when the priestes leman herd that, she arose out of the grave, and would have smyten with her fist Howleglas upon the cheke, but she missed him and smote one of the simple persons that played one of the thre *Maries*; and he gave her another; and than toke she him by the heare [hair]; and that seing his wyfe, came running hastely to smite the priestes leman; and than the priest seeing this, caste down hys baner and went to helpe his woman, so that the one gave the other sore strokes, and made great noyse in the churche. And than Howleglas seying them linge together by the eares in the bodi of the churche, went his way out of the village, and came no more there \*.,,

As the old *Mysteries* frequently required the representation of some allegorical personage, such as Death, Sin, Charity, Faith, and the like, by degrees the rude poets of those unlettered ages began to form compleat dramatic pieces consisting intirely of such personifications. These they intituled *MORAL PLAYS*, or *MORALITIES*. The *Mysteries* were very inartificial, representing the scripture stories simply according to the letter. But the *Moralities* are not devoid of invention; they exhibit outlines of the dramatic art; they contain

---

\* C. Imprinted . . . by Wylliam Copland: without date, in 4to. bl. Let. among Mr. Garrick's Old Plays. K. vol. 10.



contain something of a fable or plot, and even attempt to delineate characters and manners. I have now before me two that were printed early in the reign of Henry VIII; in which I think one may plainly discover the seeds of Tragedy and Comedy: for which reason I shall give a short analysis of them both.

One of them is intitled *Every Man* \*. The subject of this piece is the summoning of man out of the world by death; and its moral, that nothing will then avail him but a well-spent life and the comforts of religion. This subject and moral are opened in a monologue spoken by the MESSENGER (for that was the name generally given by our ancestors to the prologue on their rude stage:) then GOD \*\* is represented, who after some general complaints on the degeneracy of mankind, calls for DETH and orders him to bring before his tribunal EVERY-MAN, for so is called the personage who represents the human race. EVERY-MAN appears, and receives the summons with all the marks of confusion and terror. When Death is withdrawn, Every-man applies for relief in this distress to FELLOWSHIP, KINDRED, GOODS or Riches, but they successively renounce and forsake him. In this disconsolate state he betakes himself to GOOD-DEDES, who after upbraiding him with his long neglect of her \*\*\*, introduces him to her sister KNOWLEDGE, and she leads him to the "holy man CONFESSION,"  
who

\* See a farther account of this play in Vol. 2. p. 104. 105. where instead of "*Wynkyn de Worde*" read *Rycharde Pynson*.

\*\* The second person of the Trinity seems to be meant.

\*\*\* Those above-mentioned are male characters.

who appoints him penance : this he inflicts upon himself on the stage, and then withdraws to receive the sacraments of the priest. On his return he begins to wax faint, and after **STRENGTH, BEAUTY, DISCRETION and FIVE WITS** \* have all taken their final leave of him, gradually expires on the stage ; Good-dedes still accompanying him to the last. Then an AUNGELL descends to sing his requiem : and the epilogue is spoken by a person, called DOCTOUR, who recapitulates the whole and delivers the moral,

“ C. This memoriall men may have in mynde,  
 “ Ye herers, take it of worth old and yonge,  
 “ And forsake pryde, for he disceyveth you in thende,  
 “ And remembre Beautè, Five Witts, Strength and Discrecion,  
 “ They all at last do Every-man forsake,  
 “ Save his Good Dedes there dothe he take:  
 “ But beware, for and they be small,  
 “ Before God he hath no helpe at all, ” &c.

From this short analysis it may be observed that *Every Man* is a grave solemn piece, not without some rude attempts to excite terror and pity, and therefore may not improperly be referred tho the class of tragedy. It is remarkable that in this old simple drama the fable is conducted upon the strictest model of the Greek tragedy. The action is simply one, the time of action is that of the performance, the scene is never changed, nor the stage ever empty. **EVERY-MAN** the hero of the piece after his first appearance never  
 with-

---

\* i. e. the Five Senses, These are frequently exhibited upon the Spanish stage: (see Riccoboni p. 98.) but our moralist has represented them all by one personage.

withdraws, except when he goes out to receive the sacraments, which could not well be exhibited in public; and during his absence KNOWLEDGE discants on the excellence and power of the priesthood, somewhat after the manner of the Greek chorus. And indeed except in the circumstance of Everyman's expiring on the stage the Sampson Agon. of Milton is hardly formed on a severer plan.

The other play is intitled *Hick-Scorner* \* and bears no distant resemblance to comedy: its chief aim seems to be to exhibit characters and manners, its plot being much less regular than the foregoing. The prologue is spoken by PITY represented under the character of an aged pilgrim, he is joyned by CONTEMPLACON and PERSEVERANCE two holy men who after lamenting the degeneracy of the age, declare their resolution of stemming the torrent. Pity then is left upon the stage, and presently found by FREWYLL, representing a lewd debauchee, who with his dissolute companion IMAGINACION, relate their manner of life, and not without humour describe the stews and other places of base resort. They are presently joined by HICK-SCORNER, who is drawn as a libertine returned from travel, and agreeably to his name scoffs at religion. These three are described as extremely vicious, who glory in every act of wickedness: at length two of them quarrel, and PITY endeavours to part the fray: on this they fall upon him, put him in the stocks, and there leave him. Pity then discants in a kind of lyric measure on the profligacy of the age, and in this situation is found by Perseverance and Contemplacion, who  
set

---

\* Emprynted by me Wynkyn de Worde no date; in 4to, bl. Let.

## 110 ANCIENT SONGS

set him at liberty, and advise him to go in search of the delinquents. As soon as he is gone *Frewill* appears again; and, after relating in a very comic manner some of his rogueries and escapes from justice, is rebuked by the two holy men, who, after a long altercation, at length convert him and his libertine-companion *Imaginacion* from their vicious course of life: and then the play ends with a few verses from *Perseverance* by way of epilogue. This and every *Morality* I have seen conclude with a solemn prayer. They are all of them in rhyme; in a kind of loose stanza, intermixed with distichs.

It would be needless to point out the absurdities in the plan and conduct of the foregoing play: they are evidently great. It is sufficient to observe, that, hating the moral and religious reflections of *Pity*, &c. the piece is of a comic cast, and contains a humorous display of some of the vices of the age. Indeed the author has generally been so little attentive to the allegory, that we need only substitute other names to his personages, and we have real characters and living manners:

We see then that the writers of these *Moralities* were upon the very threshold of real *Tragedy* and *Comedy*; and therefore we are not to wonder that *Tragedies* and *Comedies* in form soon after took place, especially as the revival of learning about this time brought them acquainted with the *Roman* and *Grecian* models.

At what period of time the *Mysteries* and *Moralities* had their rise it is difficult to discover. Holy plays representing the miracles and sufferings of the saints appear to have been no novelty in the reign of *Henry II.* and a lighter sort of  
Inter-

*Interludes were not then unknown \*. In Chaucer's Time " Plays of Miracles,, were the common resort of idle gossips \*\*. Towards the latter end of Henry the VIIth's reign Moralities were so common, that John Rastel, brother-in-law to Sir Thomas More, conceived a design of making them the vehicle of science and natural philosophy. With this view he published*

*C. A. new interlude and a mery of the nature of the iiii elements declarynge many proper points of philosophy naturall, and of dyvers straunge landys, \*\*\**  
*Ec.*

\* See Fitz-stephens's description of London, preserved by Stow, *Londonia pro spectaculis theatralibus, pro ludis scenicis, ludos habet sanctiores, representationes miraculorum, &c.* He is thought to have written in the R. of Hen. II. and tho have died in that of Rich. I. It is true at the end of his book we find mentioned *Henricum regem tertium*; but as it comes in between the names of the Empress Maud and Thomas Becket, it is probably a mistake of some transcriber for *Henricum regem ij.* as it might be written in MS. From a passage in his Chap. De Religione, it should seem that the body of St. Thomas Becket was just then a new acquisition to the Church of Canterbury.

\*\* See Prologue to *Wife of Bath's Tale*, v. 558. Urry's Ed.

\*\*\* Mr. Garrick has an imperfect copy, *Old Plays* i. vol. 3. The *Dramatis Personæ* are, "C. The Messengere (or "Prologue) Nature naturate. Humanyte. Studyous Desire. "Sensuall Appetyte. The Taverner. Experyence. Ygnorance. (Also yf ye lyste ye may brynge in a dysgysynge.)" Afterwards follows a table of the matters handled in the interlude. Among which are "C. "Of certeyn conclusions prouvyng yt the yerthe must "nedes be rounde, and that it hengyth in myddes of the "firmament, Ec. C. Of certeyn points of cosmogra-  
 "pg

Æc. It is observable that the poet speaks of the  
of America as then recent;

— “ Within this xx yere  
“ Westwarde be founde new landes  
“ That we never harde tell of before this,”

The west Indies were discovered by Columbus  
which fixes the writing of this play to about 1511  
play of *Sick Scorne* was probably somewhat more  
as he still more imperfectly alludes to the American  
ries, under the name of “the Newe founde Ilande  
A. vij.

It appears from the prologue of the play of *The*  
ments, that interludes were then very common :  
fession of *PLAYER* was no less common; for in an  
re intitled *Cocke Lorelles Note* \* the author enumerates  
the most common trades or callings, as “Carpenters,  
pers, Joyners, &c. and among others, *PLAYERS*  
must be acknowledged he has placed them in no  
table company,

“ *PLAYERS*, purse-cutters, money batterers,  
“ *Golde-washers*, tombles, jogelers,  
“ *Pardoners*, &c.” Sign.

“ phy . . . . and of dyvers straunge egyons,  
“ of the new founde landys and the maner o  
“ ople.” This part is extremely curious, as  
what notions were entertained of the new  
discoveries.

\* Pr. at the Sun in Fleet st. by W. de worde.  
bl. L. 4to.

It is observable that in the old *Moralities of Hick Scorer*, *Every-man &c.* there is no kind of stage direction for the exits and entrances of the personages, no division of acts and scenes. But in the moral interlude of *Lusty Juventus* \*, written under *Edw. VI.* the exits and entrances begin to be noted in the margin : at length in *Q. Elizabeth's* reign *Moralities* appeared formally divided into acts and scenes, with a regular prologue, &c. One of these is reprinted by *Doddsley*.

In the thime of *Hen. VIII.* one or two dramatic pieces had been published under the classical names of *Comedy* and *Tragedy* \*\*, but they appear not to have been intended for popular use: it was not till the religious ferments had subsided that the public had leisure to attend to dramatic poetry. In the reign of *Eliz.* *Tragedies* and *Comedies* began to appear in form, and could the poets have persevered, the first models were good. *Corboduc*, a regular tragedy, was acted

---

\* Described in *vol. 2. pag. 104.* *The Dramatis Personæ* of this piece are, *C. Messenger. Lusty Juventus. Good Counsaill. Knowledge. Sathan the devyll. Hypocrisie. Fellowship. Abominable-lyving; [an Harlot.] Gods merciful promises.*

\*\* *Bp. Bale* had applied the name of *Tragedy* to his *Mystery of Gods Promises*, in 1538. In 1540 *John Palsgrave, B. D.* hadre-published a Latin comedy called *Nicolasus*, with an *English* version. *Holingshed* even tells us, that so early as 1520, the king had "a goodlie comedie of *Plautus* plaied," before him "at *Greenwich* : but he does not say in what language. See *vol. 3. p. 859.*



acted in 1561. [ See Ames p. 316. ] and Gascoigne, exhibited *Jocasta*, a translation from Euripides *The Supposes*, a regular comedy, from Ariosto: by years before any of Shakespeare's were printed.

The people however still retained a relish for *Mysteries and Moralities* \*, and the popular dramas seem to have made them their models. The grave *Moralities* appear to have given birth to our modern *COMEDY*; as our *COMEDY* evidently took its rise in the lighter interludes of that kind. And as most of them contain an absurd mixture of religion and buffoonery, an eminent critic \*\* has well deduced from thence the origin of our unnatural *TRAGICOMEDIES*. Even after they had been accustomed to *Tragedies and Comedies*, they still kept their ground: one of them intituled *The Old Man* \*\*\* was printed so late as 1573: at length termed the name of *MASQUES* \*\*\*\*, and with some improvements, became in the two following reigns the favourite entertainments of the court.

---

\* The general reception the old *Moralities* had on the stage will account for the fondness of all our poets for allegory. Subjects of this kind were familiar to every body.

\*\* Bp. Warburt. *Shakesp.* V. 5.

\*\*\* In Dodg. *Old Plays*, V. 1.

\*\*\*\* In some of these appeared characters full as ordinary as in any of the old *Moralities*. In Ben Jonson's masque of *Christmas* 1616, one of the characters is *MINCED PYE*.



As for the old *Mysteries*, which ceased to be acted after the reformation, they seem to have given rise to a third species of stage exhibition, which, though now confounded with Tragedy or Comedy, were by our first dramatic writers considered as quite distinct from them both: these were *Historical Plays*, or *HISTORIES*, a species of dramatic writing, which resembled the old *Mysteries* in representing a series of historical events simply in the order of time in which they happened, without any regard to the three great unities. These pieces seem to differ from Tragedy, just as much as *Historical poems* do from *Epic*: as the *Pharsalia* does from the *Æneid*. What might contribute to make dramatic poetry take this turn was, that soon after the *Mysteries* ceased to be exhibited, there was published a large collection of poetical narratives, called *The Mirrour for Magistrates* \*, wherein a great number of the most eminent characters in English history are drawn relating their own misfortunes. This book was popular and of a dramatic cast, and therefore, as an elegant writer \*\* has well observed, might have its influence in producing *Historic Plays*. These narratives probably furnished the subjects, and the ancient *Mysteries* suggested the plan.

That our old writers considered *Historical Plays* as some what distinct from Tragedy and Comedy, appears from numberless passages of their works. "Of late days, says Stow, "instead of those stage-plays \*\*\* have been used Comedies,

H 2

"Trage-

\* The first part of which was printed in 1559.

\*\* Catal. of Royal and Noble autbers, vol. 1. p. 166, 7.

\*\*\* The Creation of the world, acted at Skinners-well, in 1409.

## 116 ANCIENT SONGS

" *Tragedies, Enterludes, and HISTORIES both true and  
" fained.* „ *Survey of London* \*. — Beaumont and Flet-  
cher, in the prologue to *The Captain*, say,

" *This is nor Comedy, nor Tragedy,*

" *Nor HISTORY.* „ —

Polonius in *Hamlet* commends the actors, as the best in  
the world " either for *Tragedie, Comedie, HISTORIE,*  
" *Pastorall,* „ &c. And Shakespeare's friends, Heminge  
and Condell, in the first folio edit. of his plays, in 1623,  
have not only intitled their book "*Mr. William Shakespea-*  
" *re's Comedies, HISTORIES, and Tragedies:* „ but in  
their Table of Contents have arranged them under those three  
several heads: placing in the class of HISTORIES, " *K.*  
" *John, Richard II. Henry IV. 2 pts. Henry V. Henry*  
" *VI. 3 pts. Richard III. and Henry VIII.* „

This distinction deserves the attention of the critics: for  
if it be the first canon of sound criticism to examine any  
work by those rules the author prescribed for his observance,  
then we ought not to try Shakespeare's HISTORIES by the  
general laws of Tragedy or Comedy. Whether the rule it-  
self be vicious or not, is another inquiry: but certainly we  
ought to examine a work only by those principles according  
to which it was composed. This would save a deal of im-  
pertinent criticism.

We have now brought the inquiry as low as was inten-  
ded, but cannot quit it without remarking the great fondness  
of

---

\* See Mr. Warton's *Observations*, vol. 2. pag. 109.

of our forefathers for dramatic entertainments : not fewer than NINETEEN play-houses had been opened before the year 1633 , when Prynne published his *Histrionastix* \*. From this writer we learn that " tobacco , wine , and beer \*\* , were in those days the usual accomodations in the theatre , as now at Sadlers Wells. With regard to the ancient prices of admission ; That play-house called the HOPE had five different priced seats from six-pence to half-a-crown \*\*\*. Some Houses had PENNY benches \*\*\*\*. The " two-penny gallery , is mentioned in the Prol. to Beaum. and Fletcher's *Woman Hater* : And seats of threepence and a groat in the passage of Prynne last referred to. But the general price of what is now called the PYT seems to have been a shilling \*\*\*\*\*. The time of exhibition was early in the afternoon , their plays being generally acted by day-light \*\*\*\*\*. All female parts were performed by men , no actress being ever seen on the public stage before the civil wars. And as for the play-house furniture and ornaments , " they had no " other scenes nor decorations of the stage , but only old ta-

H 3

" pestry ,

\* He speaks in p. 492 , of the play-houses in Bishopsgate-Street , and on Ludgate-Hill , which are not among the SEVENTEEN enunmerated in Pref. to Dodsley's *Old Plays*.

\*\* P. 322. \*\*\* Induct. to Jonson's *Bartholomew-Fair*.

\*\*\*\* So a MS. of Oldys , from Tom Nash , an old pamphlet-writer.

\*\*\*\*\* Shaksps. Prol. to *Hen. viij.* — Beaum. and Fletch. Prol. to the *Captain* , and to the *Mad-lover*. The PIT probably had its name from one of the Play-houses having been a Cock-pit.

\*\*\*\*\* Biogr. Brit. I. 117. n. — Overbury's Character of an actor. — Even in the reign of Cha. II. plays began at 3 in the afternoon.

## 118    A N C I E N T   S O N G S

" pēstry , and the stage strewneth with rushes , with habitts  
 " accordingly \* : 3 , as we are assured in *A short Discourse*  
*on the English Stage* , subjoined to Flecknoe's *LOVE'S-*  
*KINGDOM* , 1674. 12mo.

### I.

#### ADAM BELL, CLYM OF THE CLOUGH, AND WILLIAM OF CLOUDESLY,

— were three noted outlaws , whose skill in archery rendered them formerly as famous in the North of England , as Robin Hood and his fellows were in the midland counties. Their place of residence was in the forest of Englewood , not far from Carlisle , ( called in the ballad *Englishwood* , which is probably the true etymology. ) When they lived does not appear. The author of the common ballad on " THE PEDIGREE, EDUCATION, AND MARRIAGE OF " ROBIN HOOD , , , makes them contemporary with Robin Hood's father , in order to give him the honour of beating them. This seems to prove that they were generally thought to have lived before the popular hero of Sherwood.

Our northern archers were not unknown to their southern countrymen , their excellence at the long - bow is often alluded

---

\* Puttenham tells us they used Vizards in his time ,  
 " partly to supply the want of players , when there were  
 " moe parts then there were persons , or that it was not  
 " thought meet to trouble . . . princes chambers with  
 " too many folkes. , , [ *Art of Eng. Poes.* 1589. p. 26. ]  
 From the last clause , it should seem that they were  
 chiefly used in the MASQUES at Court.

ded to by our ancient poets. Shakspeare, in his comedy of "MUCH adoe about nothing," Act 1, makes Benedicke confirm his resolves of not yielding to love, by this protestation, "If I do, hang me in a bottle like a cat \*," and "shoot at me, and he that hits me, let him be clapt on the shoulder and called ADAM:," meaning ADAM BELL, as Theobald rightly observes, who refers to one or two other passages in our old poets wherein he is mentioned. The Oxford editor has also well conjectured that "Abraham Cupid," in *Romeo and Juliet*, A. 2. sc. 1, should be "ADAM Cupid," in allusion to our archer. Ben Jonson has mentioned CLYM O' THE CLOUGH in his *Alchemist*, Act. 1. sc. 2. And Sir William Davenant, in a mock-poem of his, called "THE long vacation in London," describes the Attorneys and Proctors, as making matches to meet in Finsbury fields,

"With loynes in canvas bow-case tyde;  
 "Where arrowes stick with mickle pride;  
 "... Like ghosts of ADAM BELL and CLYMME,  
 "Sol sets for fear they'l shoot at him."

*Works*, p. 291, fol. 1673.

The following stanzas will be judged from the stile, orthography, and numbers, to be very ancient: they are given from an old black-letter quarto, Imprinted at London in Lothburye by Wylliam Copland (no date): corrected

H 4

in

---

\* Bottles formerly were of leather; though perhaps a wooden bottle might be here meant. It is still a diversion in Scotland to hang up a cat in a small cask or firkin, half filled with soot: and then a parcel of clowns on horseback try to beat out the ends of it, in order to shew their dexterity in escaping before the contents fall upon them.

*in some places by another copy in the editor's folio MS. In that volume this ballad is followed by another, intitled YOUNGE CLOUDESLEE, being a continuation of the present story, and reciting the adventures of William of Cloudesly's son: but greatly inferior to this, both in merit and antiquity.*

## P A R T   T H E   F I R S T.

**M**ERY it was in grene forèst  
 Amonge the levès grene,  
 Wheras men hunt east and west  
 Wyth bowes and arrowes kene;  
 To ryse the dere out of theyr denne;  
 Suche fightes hath ofte bene fene;  
 As by thre yemen of the north countreÿ,  
 By them it is I meane.

The one of them hight Adam Bel,  
 The other Clym of the Clough,  
 The thyrd was William of Cloudesly,  
 An archer good ynough,

They were outlawed for venyson,  
 These yemen everychone;  
 They swore them brethren upon a day,  
 To Englyshe wood for to gone.

Now lith and lyften, gentylmen,  
 That of myrthe loveth to here:  
 Two of them were fingele men,  
 The third had a wedded fere.

Wylliam

Wyllyam was the wedded man,  
 Muche more than was hys care:  
 He sayde to hys brethren upon a day,  
 To Carleil he wold fare;

For to speke with fayre Alyce his wife, 24  
 And with hys chyldren thre.

By my trowth, sayde Adam Bel,  
 Not by the counsell of me:

For if ye go to Carleil, brother,  
 And from thys wylde wode wende, 30  
 If the justice may you take,  
 Your lyfe were at an ende,

If that I come not to-morowe, brother,  
 By pryme to you agayne,  
 Truste not els, but that I am take, 35  
 Or else that I am slayne.

He toke hys leave of his brethren two,  
 And to Carleil he is gon:  
 There he knocked at his owne windowe  
 Shortlye and anone. 40

Wher be you, fayre Alyce my wyfe,  
 And my chyldren thre?  
 Lyghtly let in thyne own hufbande  
 Wyllyam of Cloudestle.

Alas! then sayde fayré Alyce, 45  
 And fyghed wonderous fore,  
 Thys place hath ben besette for you  
 Thys halfe yere and more.

H 5

Now

Ver. 24. Carleil. in P. C. passim.

122 A N C I E N T S O N G S

Now am I here, fayde Cloudeflè,  
 I wold that in I were: 50  
 Now fetche us meate and drynke ynoughe,  
 And let us make good chere.

She fetched hym meate and drynke plentyè;  
 Lyke a true wedded wyfe;  
 And pleased hym with that she had, 55  
 Whome she loved as her lyfe.

There lay an old wyfe in that place,  
 A lytle besyde the fyre,  
 Whych Wyllyam had found of charytyè 60  
 More than seven yere.

Up she rose, and forth she goes,  
 Evel mote she spede therefoore;  
 For she had not set no fote on ground  
 In seven yere before.

She went unto the justice hall,  
 As fast as she could hye: 65  
 Thys nyght is come unto thys town  
 Wyllyam of Cloudeilyè.

Thereof the justice was full fayne,  
 And so was the shirife also: 70  
 Thou shalt not trauaill hether, dame, for nought,  
 Thy meed thou shalt have or thou go.

They gave to her a ryght good gounne  
 Of scarlate, and of graine:  
 She toke the gyft, and home she wente, 75  
 And couched her doune agayne.

They



They ryfled the towne of mery Carleile  
In all the hafte they can;  
And came thronging to Wylllyames houle,  
As faft as they might gone.

There they befette that good yemàn  
About on every fyde:  
Wylllyam hearde great noyfe of folkes,  
That theyther-ward they hyed.

Alyce opened a back wyndow,  
And looked all aboute;  
She was ware of the juftice and fhirife bothe  
Wyth a full great route.

Alas! treafon, cryed Alyce,  
Ever wo may thou be!  
Goe into my chamber, husband, ſhe fayd,  
Swete Wylllyam of Cloudeſle.

He toke hys ſweard and hys bucler,  
Hys bow and hys chyldren thre,  
And wente into hys ſtrongeft chamber,  
Where he thought ſureſt to be.

Fayre Alyce, like a lover true,  
Took a pollaxe in her hande:  
He ſhal be deade that here commeth in  
Thys dore, whyle I may ſtand.

Cloudeſle bente a wel-good bowe,  
That was of truſty tre,  
He ſmot the juſtice on the breſt,  
That hys arowe breſt in thre.

A

Ver. 85. ſhop window. P. C.

# 124 ANCIENT SONGS

A curfe on his harte, faide William,  
Thys day thy cote dyd on! 105

If it had ben no better then myne,  
It had gone nere thy bone.

Yeld the Cloudeffle, fayd the iustife,  
Thy bowe and thy arrowes the fro. 110

A curfe on hys hart, fayd fair Alyce,  
That my husband councelleth fo.

Set fyre on the-houfe, faide the fherife,  
Syth it wyll no better be,  
And brenne we therin William, he faide, 115  
Hys wyfe and chyldren thre.

They fyred the houfe in many a place,  
The fyre flew up on hye:  
Alas! than cryed fayre Alice,  
I fe we here fhall dy. 120

William openyd a backe wyndow,  
That was in hys chamber hie,  
And wyth fhetes let downe his wyfe,  
And eke hys chyldren thre.

Have here my treafure, fayde William, 125  
My wyfe and my chyldren thre:  
For Chriftes love do them no harme,  
But wreke you all on me.

Wyllyam fhot fo wonderous well,  
Tyll hys arrowes were all agoe, 130  
And the fyre fo fast upon hym fell;  
That hys bowftryng brent in two.

The .

# AND BALLADS, 125

The sparkles brent and fell upon  
 Good Wyllyam of Cloudele:  
 Than was he a wofull man, and sayde, 135  
 Thys is a cowardes death to me.

Lever had I, sayde Wyllyam,  
 With my sworde in the route to reyne,  
 Then here among myne enemyes wode  
 Thus cruelly to bren. 140

He toke hys sweard and hys buckler,  
 And among them all he ran,  
 Where the people were most in prece,  
 He smot downe many a man.

There myght no man abyde hys stroke, 145  
 So ferly on them he ran:  
 Then they threw wyndowes, and dores on him,  
 And so toke that good yeman.

There they hym bounde both hand and fote,  
 And in depe dongeon cast: 150  
 Now Cloudele, sayd the hye justice,  
 Thou shalt be hanged in hast.

A payre of new gallowes, sayd the sherife,  
 Now shal I for the make,  
 And the gates of Carleil shal be shutte: 155  
 No man shal come in therat.

Then shall not helpe Clym of the Cloughe,  
 Nor yet shal Adam Bell,  
 Though they came with a thousand mo,  
 Nor all the devels in hell. 160

Early

# 126      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

Early in the mornynge the justice uprose,  
To the gates fast gan he gon,  
And commaundeth to be shut full close  
Lightilè everychone.

Then went he to the markett place, 165  
As fast as he coulde hye;  
A payre of new gallous there he set up  
Befyde the pyllorye.

A lytle boy amonge them asked,  
" What meaneth that gallow - tre? „ 170  
They sayde to hange a good yeamàn,  
Called Wylllyam of Cloundellè.

That lytle boye was the towne fwyne - heard,  
And kept fayre Alyces fwyne;  
Oft he had seene Cloundelle in the wodde; 175  
And geuend hym there to dyne.

He went out att a crevis in the wall,  
And lightly to the woode dyd gon;  
There met he with these wightye yemen  
Shortly and anone. 180

Alas! then sayde that lytle boye,  
Ye tary here 'all to longe;  
Cloundelle is taken, and dampned to death,  
All readye for to honge.

Alas! then sayd good Adam Bell, 185  
That ever we see thy daye!  
He had better with us have taryed,  
So ofte as we dyd hym praye.

He

---

*Ver. 179. yonge men. P. C.*

He myght have dwellyd in grene foreſte,  
 Onder the ſhadowes grene, 190  
 And have kepte both hym and us in reſte,  
 Out of trouble and teene.

Adam bent a ryght good bow,  
 A great hart ſone had he ſlayne:  
 Take that, chylde, he ſayde, to thy dynner, 195  
 And bryng me myne arrowe agayne.

Now go we hence, fayed theſe wightye yeomen,  
 Tary we no lenger here;  
 We ſhall hym borowe by God his grace,  
 Though we bye it full dere. 200

To Caerleil wente theſe good yemen,  
 In a mery mornyng of maye.  
 Here is a FYT \* of Cloudeſlye,  
 And another is for to ſaye.

PART THE SECOND.

**A**ND when they came to mery Carleil,  
 All in the mornyng tyde,  
 They founde the gates ſhut them untill  
 About on every fyde.

Alas!

---

*Ver. 190. ſhadowes ſheene. P. C.*

*Ver. 197. wight yong men. P. C.*

\* See Gloſſ.

5

10

15

20

25

30

## Then

Then spake the good yeman Clym of the Clough,  
And fware by Mary fre,  
And if that we stande long wythout,  
Lyk a thefe honge thou shalt be. 35

Lo! here we have the kynges seale:  
What, Lurden, art thou wode?  
The porter went \* it had ben so,  
And lyghtly dyd off hys hode. 40

Welcome be my lordes seale, he faide;  
For that ye shall come in.  
He opened the gate full shortlye;  
An euyl openyng for him.

Now are we in, sayde Adam Bell,  
Therof we are full faine;  
But Christ he knowes, that harowed hell,  
How we shall com out agayne. 45

Had we the keys, said Clim of the Clough,  
Ryght wel then shoulde we spede,  
Then might we come out wel ynough  
When we se tyme and nede. 50

They called the porter to counsell,  
And wrange hys necke in two;  
And cast hym in a depe dongeon,  
And toke hys keys hym fro. 55

Now

---

*Ver. 38. Lordeyne. P. C.*

\* *i. e. weened.*

VOL. III.

I

# 130    A N C I E N T   S O N G S

Now am I porter, sayd Adam Bel,  
 Se brother the keys are here,  
 The worst porter to merry Carleile  
 The have had thys hundred yere.

60

And now wyll we our bowes bend,  
 Into the towne will we go,  
 For to delyuer our dere brothèr,  
 That lyeth in care and wo.

Then they bent theyr good ewe bowes,  
 And loked theyr stringes were round \*,  
 The markett place in mery Carleile  
 They befet that stound.

65

And, as they loked them befyde,  
 A paire of new galowes thei fee,  
 And the justice with a quest of squyers,  
 Had judged theyr fere to de.

70

And Cloudeflè hymfelfe lay in a carte,  
 Fast bound both fote and hand;  
 And a stronge rop about hys necke,  
 All ready for to hange.

75

The justice called to him a ladde,  
 Cloudeflès clothes should he have  
 To take the measure of that yemàn,  
 Therafter to make hys grave,

80

I

---

\* So *Ascham* says, "The stringe must be rounde.",  
 ( *Toxoph.* p. 149. Ed. 1761. ) A precept not very in-  
 telligible now.



I have fene as great mervaille, said Cloudeſſè,  
 As betweyne thys and pryme,  
 He that maketh thys grave for me  
 Hymſelfe may lye therin.

Thou ſpeakeſt proudli, ſaid the juſtice, 85  
 I ſhall the hange with my hande.  
 Full wel herd this his brethren two,  
 There ſtyll as they dyd ſtande.

Then Cloudeſſè caſt his eyen aſyde,  
 And ſaw hys brethren twaine 90  
 At a corner of the market place,  
 Redy the juſtice for to flaine.

I ſe comfort, ſayd Cloudeſſè,  
 Yet hope I well to fare,  
 If I might have my handes at wyll 95  
 Ryght lytle wolde I care.

Then beſpake good Adam Bell  
 To Clym of the Clough ſo free,  
 Brother, ſe ye marke the juſtyce wel,  
 Lo! yonder ye may him ſe. 100

And at the ſhyrife ſhote I wyll  
 Strongly wyth arrowe kene,  
 A better ſhote in mery Carleile  
 Thys ſeven yere was not fene.

They looſed their arrowes both at once, 105  
 Of no man had the dread;  
 The one hyt the juſtice, the other the ſhyrife,  
 That both theyr ſides gan blede.

I 2

All

---

*Ver.* 105. lowſed thre. *P. C.*    *Ver.* 108. can bled. *MS.*

## 132      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

All men voyded, that them fode nye,  
 When the iustice fell to the grounde,      110  
 And the fherife fell hym by;  
 Eyther had his deathes wounde.

All the citezens fast gan flye,  
 They durst no lenger abyde;  
 There lyghtly they loosed Cloudeffe,      115  
 Where he with ropes lay tyde.

Wylliam sterte to an officer of the town,  
 Hys axe fro hys hand he wronge,  
 On eche fyde he smote them downe,  
 Hym thought he taryed to long.      120

Wylliam sayde to hys brethren two,  
 Thys daye let us lyve and de,  
 If ever you have nede, as I have now,  
 The same shall you finde by me.

They shot so well in that tyde,      125  
 Theyr stringes were of filke ful sure,  
 That they kept the stretes on every side;  
 That batayle did long endure.

The fought together as brethren tru,  
 Lyke hardy men and bolde,      130  
 Many a man to the ground they thrue,  
 And many a herte made colde.

Bnt when their arrowes were al gon,  
 Men preceed to them full fast,  
 They drew theyr swordes then anone,      135  
 And theyr bowes from them cast.

They

They wenten lyghtlye on theyr way,  
 Wyth fwordes and bucklers round,  
 By that it was myd of the day,  
 They made mani a wound.

140

There was many an out horne in Carleil blowen,  
 And the belles bacward dyd ryng,  
 Many a woman sayde, Alas!  
 And many theyr handes dyd wryng.

The mayre of Carleile forth was com,  
 Wyth hym a ful great route:  
 These yemen dred hym full fore,  
 Of theyr lyves they stode in doute.

145

The mayre came armed a full great pace,  
 With a pollaxe in hys hande;  
 Many a strong man wyth him was,  
 There in that stowre to stande.

150

The mayre smot at Cloudesle with his bil,  
 Hys bucler he braft in two,  
 Full many a yeman with great evyll,  
 Alas! they cryed for wo.  
 Kepe we the gates fast, they bad,  
 That these traytours therout not go.

155

But al for nought was that the wrought,  
 For so fast they downe were layde,  
 Tyll they all thre, that so manfulli fought,  
 Were gotten without, abraide.

160

Have here your keys, sayd Adam Bel,  
 Myne office I here forfake,

I 3

And

And yf you do by my counsell  
A new porter do ye make.

He threw theyr keys at theyr heads,  
And bad them well to thryve,  
And all that letteth any good yeman  
To come and comfort his wyfe.

Thus be theſe good yemen gon to the wod,  
And lyghtly, as leſe on lynde,  
The lough and be mery in theyr mode,  
Theyr foes were ferr behynd.

And when they came to Englyſhe wode , 175  
Under the truſty tre ,  
There they found bowes full good ,  
And arrowes full great plentye.

So God me help, sayd Adam Bell,  
And Clym of the Clough so fre,  
I would we were in mery Carleile,  
Before that fayre meynè.

They fet them downe, and made good chere,  
And eate and dranke full well.  
A second FYT of the wightye yeomen. 185  
Another I wyll you tell.

*Ver.* 175. merry green wood. *P. C.*

## P A R T   T H E   T H I R D .

**A**S they fat in Englyfhe wood,  
 Under the green-wode tre,  
 They thought they herd a woman wepe,  
 But her they mought not fe.

Sore then fyghed the fayre Alyce : 5  
 That ever I fawe thys day!  
 For nowe is my dere hufband flayne :  
 Alas! and wel-a-way!

Myght I have spoke with hys dere brethren ,  
 Or with eyther of them twayne, 10  
 To fhew to them what him befell,  
 My hart were out of payne.

Cloudefle walked a lytle befide ,  
 Lookt under the grene wood linde,  
 He was ware of his wife , and chyldren three, 15  
 Full wo in harte and mynde.

Welcome , wyfe, then fayde Wyllyam,  
 Under this trusti tre :  
 I wende yesterday, by fwete faynt John ,  
 Thou fhulde me never have fe. 20

“Now well is me that ye be here,  
 My harte is out of wo.,,  
 Dame, he fayde, be mery and glad,  
 And thanke my brethren two.

I 4

Herof

---

*Ver.* 19. I had wende. *P. C.*

*Ver.* 20. never had fe. *P. C.*

# 136    A N C I E N T   S O N G S

Herof to speake, said Adam Bell, 25

I - wis it is no bote :

The meate, that we must suppe withall,

It runneth yet fast on fote.

Then went they downe into a launde,

These noble archares thre; 30

Eche of them slew a hart of greece,

The best that they cold fe.

Have here the best, Alyce my wyfe,

Sayde Wylliam of Cloudestye;

By cause ye so bouldly stode by me 35

When I was slayne full nye.

Then went they to suppere

Wyth fuche meate as they had,

And thanked God of ther fortune :

They were both mery and glad. 40

And when they had supped well,

Certayne wythouten lease,

Cloudestle sayd, we wyll to our kyng,

To get us a charter of peace.

Alyce shal be at our sojournyng 45

In a nunery here besyde,

My tow sonnes shal wyth her go,

And there they shal abyde.

Myne eldest son shal go wyth me,

For hym have I no care: 50

And he shal breng you worde agayn,

How that we do fare.

Thus.

Thus be theſe yemen to London gone,  
 As faſt as they myght he,  
 Tyll they came to the kyng's pallace,  
 55  
 Where they woulde nedes be.

And whan they came to the kyng's courte,  
 Unto the pallace gate,  
 Of no man wold they aſke no leave,  
 But boldly went in therat.  
 60

They preceſſed preſtly into the hall,  
 Of no man had they drede:  
 The porter came after, and dyd them call,  
 And with them gan to chyde.

The uſher ſayde, Yemen, what would ye have? 65  
 I pray you tell to me:  
 You myght thus make offycers ſhent:  
 Good fyrs, of whence be ye?

Syr, we be out-lawes of the foreſt  
 Certayne withouten leaſe,  
 70  
 And hether we be come to our kyng  
 To get us a charter of peace.

And whan they came before the kyng,  
 As it was the lawe of the lande,  
 The kneled downe without lettyng,  
 75  
 And eche held up his hand.

The ſayed, Lord, we beſeche the here,  
 That ye wyll graunt us grace,  
 For we have ſlayne your fat falow dere  
 80  
 In many a ſondry place.

I 5

What

What be your nams, then said our king,  
 Anone that you tell me?  
 They sayd, Adam Bell, Clim of the Clough,  
 And Wyllyam of Cloudefellè.

Be ye those theves, then sayd our kyng,                    85  
 That men have tolde of to me?  
 Here to God I make an avowe,  
 Ye shal be hanged all thre.

Ye shal be dead withoute mercy,  
 As I am kyng of this lande.                                    90  
 He commandeth his officers every one,  
 Fast on them to lay hand.

There they toke these good yemen,  
 And arested them all thre.  
 So may I thryve, sayd Adam Bell,                            95  
 Thys game lyketh not me.

Bud, good lorde, we besèche yow now,  
 That yee graunt us grace,  
 Infomuche as frelè to you we comen,  
 As frelè fro you to passe.                                    100

With such weapons, as we have here,  
 Tyll we be out of your place;  
 And yf we lyve this hundreth yere,  
 We wyll aske you no grace.

Ye speake proudly, sayd the kyng;                            105  
 Ye shal be hanged all thre.  
 That were great pitye, then sayd the quene,  
 If any grace myght be.

My



My lorde, when I came fyrst into this lande,  
 To be your wedded wyfe, 110  
 The fyrst boone that I wold aske,  
 Ye would graunt it me belyfe:

And I never asked none tyll now;  
 Then, good lorde, graunt it me.  
 Nowe aske it, madam, sayd the kynge, 115  
 And graunted it shal be.

Then, good my lord, I you besече,  
 These gemen graunt ye me.  
 Madame, ye myght have asked a boone,  
 That shuld have been worth them all thre. 120

Ye myght have asked towres, and townes,  
 Parkes and forestes plentè.  
 But none soe pleasant to my pay, shee sayd,  
 Nor none so lefe to me.

Madame, sith it is your desyre,  
 Your asking graunted shal be, 125  
 But I had lever have geven you  
 Good market townes thre.

The quene was a glad woman  
 And sayde, Lord, gramarcyè: 130  
 I dare undertake for them,  
 That true men they shal be.

But

*Ver. 111. 119. bowne. P. C.*

*Ver. 130. God a mercye. MS.*

# 140    A N C I E N T   S O N G S

But good my lord, speke fom mery word,  
 That comfort they may fe.  
 I graunt you grace, then sayd our king,                    135  
 Wafhe, felos, and to meate go ye.

They had not fetten but a whyle  
 Certayne without lefyng,                    140  
 There came meffengers out of the north  
 With letters to our kyng.

And whan the came before the kyng,  
 They knelt downe on theyr kne;  
 Sayd, Lord, your officers grete you well,  
 Of Carleile in the north cuntre.

How fareth my justice, sayd the kyng,                    145  
 And my fherife also?  
 Syr, they be flayne without leafyng,  
 And many an officer mo.

Who hath them flayne, sayd the kyng;  
 Anone thou tell to me?                    150  
 Adam Bell, and Clime of the Clough:  
 And Wyllyam of Cloudefle.

Alas for rewth! then sayd our kyng;  
 My hart is wonderous fore;  
 I had lever than a thoufande ponde,                    155  
 I had knowne of thys before:

For I have graunted them grace,  
 And that forthynketh me:  
 But had I knowne all thys before,  
 They had been hanged all thre.                    160

The

The kyng hee opened the letter anone,  
Himselfe he red it tho,  
And founde how these outlawes had slain  
Thre hundred men and mo:

Fyrst the justice, and the sheryfe,  
And the mayre of Carleile towne;  
Of all the constables and catchipolles  
Alyve were scant left one:

165

The baylyes, and the bedyls both,  
And the fergeaunte of the law,  
And forty fosters of the fe,  
These outlawes had yllaw:

170

And broke his parks, and slayne his dere;  
Of all they chose the best;  
So perelous out-lawes, as they were,  
Walked not by easte nor west.

179

When the kyng this letter had red,  
In harte he syghed fore:  
Take up the tables anone he bad,  
For I may eate no more.

180

The kyng called hys best archars  
To the buttes with hym to go:  
I wyll se these felowes fhote, he sayd,  
In the north have wrought this wo.

The kynges bowmen busket them blyve,  
And the quenes archers also:

185

So

# 142    A N C I E N T   S O N G S

So dyd these thre wyghtye yemen,  
With them they thought to go.

There twyfe, or thryfe they fhote about  
For to assay theyr hande; 190  
There was no fhote these yemen fhot;  
That any prycke \* myght stand.

Then spake Wyllyam of Cloudefle,  
By hym that for me dyed,  
I hold hym never no good archar, 195  
That fhoteth at buttes fo wyde.

At what a butte now wold ye fhote,  
I pray thee tell to me?  
At fuche a but, fyr, he fayd,  
As men use in my countrè. 200

Wyllyam wente into a fyeld,  
With his two brethèrene:  
There they fet up two hafell roddes  
Full twenty score betwene.

I hold him an archar, said Cloudefle, 205  
That yonder wande cleveþ in two.  
Here is none fuche, sayd the kyng.  
Nor none that can so do.

I fhall assaye, fyr, sayd Cloudefle,  
Or that I farther go. 210  
Cloudefly

---

\* *i. e. mark.* Ver. 202, 203, 212, 10. *P. C.* Ver.  
204. Twenty score paces. *P. C. i. e.* 400 yards.

Cloudefly with a bearyng arow  
Clave the wand in two.

Thou art the best archer, then said the king,  
For sothe that ever I fe.

And yet for your love, sayd Wylllyam, 215  
I wyll do more mayftry.

I have a sonne is seven yere olde,  
He is to me full deare;  
I wyll hym tye to a stake;  
All shall se, that be here; 220

And lay an apple upon hys head,  
And go fyxe score hym fro,  
And I my selfe with a brode arrow  
Shall cleve the apple in two.

Now hafte the, then sayd the kyng, 225  
By hym that dyed on a tre,  
But yf thou do not, as thou heft sayde,  
Hanged shalt thou be.

And thou touche his head or gowne.  
In fyght that men may se, 230  
By all the fayntes that be in heaven,  
I shall hange you all thre.

That I have promised, said William,  
That wyll I never forsake.  
And there even before the kynge 235  
In the earth he drove a stake:

And

---

*Ver. 222. Six score paces. P. C. i. e. 120 yards.*

And bound therto his eldest sonne,  
 And bad hym stand styll thereat;  
 And turned the childes face him fro,  
 Because he should not sterre.

240

An apple upon his head he set,  
 And then his bowe he bent:  
 Syxe score paces they were out mete,  
 And thether Clondellè went.

There he drew out a fayr brode arrowe,  
 Hys bowe was great and longe,  
 He set that arrowe in his bowe,  
 That was both styffe and stronge.

245

He prayed the people, that wer there,  
 That they still wold stand,  
 For he shoteh for such a wager,  
 Behoveth a stedfast hand.

250

Muche people prayed for Clondellè,  
 That his lyfe saved myght be,  
 And whan he made hym redy to shote,  
 There was many weping ee.

255

But Clondellè cleftè the apple in twaine,  
 His sonné he did not nee.  
 Over Gods forbode, sayde the kinge,  
 That thou shold shote at me.

260

I geve thee eightene pence a day,  
 And my bowe shalt thou bere,

And

---

*Ver. 252. sleedye. MS.*

And over all the north cōuntrè  
I make the chyfe rydère.

And I thyrtene pence a day, said the quene, 265  
By God, and by my fay;

Come feche thy payment when thou wylt  
No man fhall fay the nay.

Wyllyam, I make the a gentelman  
Of clothyng, and of fe: 270  
And thy two brethren, yemen of my chambre,  
For they are so femely to fe.

Your sonne, for he is tendre of age,  
Of my wyne-feller he shal be;  
And whan he commeth to mans estate, 275  
Shal better avaunced be.

And, Wyllyam, bring to me your wife,  
Me longeth her fore to fe:  
She shal be my chefe gentelwoman  
To governe my nurferye. 280

The yemen thanketh them curteously.  
To some byfhop wyl we wend,  
Of all the fynnes, that we have done,  
To be affoyld at his hand.

So forth be gone these good yemen, 285  
As fast as they might he,  
And after came and dwelled with the kyng,  
And dyed good men all thre.

Thus endeth the lives of these good yemen;  
God fend them eternall blyffe, 290  
And all, that with a hand-bowe shoteth,  
That of heven they never myffe. Amen.

## II.

## THE AGED LOVER RENOUNCETH LOVE.

*The Grave-digger's song in HAMLET, A. 5. is taken from three stanzas of the following poem, though somewhat altered and disguised, probably as the same were corrupted by the ballad-singers of Shakespeare's time. The original is preserved among Surrey's Poems, 1559, and is attributed to Lord VAUX, by Geo. Gascoigne, who tells us, it "was thought by some to be made upon his death-bed;" a popular error which he laughs at. (See his Epist. to Yong Gent. prefixed to his Posies 1575. 4to.) Lord Vaux was remarkable for his skill in drawing feigned manners, &c. for so I understand an ancient writer. "The Lord Vaux his commendation lyeth chiefly in the facilitie of his meetre, and the aptnesse of his descriptions such as he taketh upon him to make, namely in sundry of his Songs, wherein he shoveth the COUNTERFAIT ACTION very lively and pleasantly." Arte of Eng. Poesie, 1589. p. 51. See also Vol. 2. p. 45.*

**I** Lothe that I did love,  
 In youth that I thought swete:  
 As tyme requires for my behove,  
 Me thinkes they are not mete.

My lustes they do me leave,  
 My fancies all be fled,  
 And tract of time begins to weave  
 Gray heares upon my hed.

For



For age with stealing steps,  
 Hath clawed me with his crowch, . 10  
 And lusty life away she leapes,  
 As there had ben none such.

My muse doth not delight  
 Me as she did before,  
 My hand and pen are not in plight, 15  
 As they have ben of yore.

For reason me denyes,  
 This youthly ydle rime  
 And day by day to me she cryes,  
 Leave off these toyes in tyme. 20

The wrinkles in my brow,  
 The furrowes in my face  
 Say, limping age will lodge him now,  
 Where youth must geve him place.

The harbinger of death, 25  
 To me I see him ride,  
 The cough, the colde, the gasping breath,  
 Doth bid me to provyde.

A pikeax and a spade,  
 And eke a fthrowding shete, 30  
 A howse of clay for to be made,  
 For such a guest most mete.

Me thinkes I heare the clarke,  
 That knowles the carefull knell,  
 And bids me leave my woful warke, 35  
 Ere nature me compell.

My kepers knit the knot,  
 That youth did laugh to skorne,  
 Of me that clene shal be forgot,  
 As I had not been borne. 40

Thus must I youth geve up,  
 Whose badge I long did weare,  
 To them I yield the wanton cup  
 That better may it beare.

Lo here the bar-hed skull, 45  
 By whose balde signe I know,  
 That stouping age away shall pull,  
 Which youthful yeres did fow.

For beauty with her band,  
 These croked cares hath wrought, 50  
 And shipped me into the lande,  
 From whence I first was brought.

And ye that byde behinde,  
 Have ye none other trust:  
 As ye of clay wer cast by kinde, 55  
 So shall ye wast to dust.

## III.

## A SONG TO THE LUTE IN MUSICKE.

*Shakespeare has made this sonnet the subject of some pleasant ridicule in his ROMEO AND JULIET. A. IV. Sc. 5. where he introduces Peter puttin this Question to the Musicians.*

“PETER

"PETER. . . . why "*Silver Sound*" ? why "*Musicke*  
" *with her silver sound*" ? what say you, *Simon Catling* ?

"1. MUS. *Marry sir* , because *silver bath a sweet*  
" *sound*.

"PET. *Pretty ! what say you* , *Hugh Rebecke* ?

"2. MUS. *I say* , *silver sound* , because *Musicians*  
" *sound for silver*.

"PET. *Pretty too ! what say you* , *James Sound-post*.

"3. MUS. *Faith* , *I know not what to say*.

"PET. . . . *I will say for you* : It is "*Musicke with*  
" *her silver sound*," because *Musicians have no gold for*  
*sounding*.

*This ridicule is not so much levelled at the song itself*  
*(which for the time it was written is not inelegant) as at*  
*those forced and unnatural explanations often given by us*  
*painful editors and expositors of ancient authors.*

*This copy is printed from the old quarto MS. in the Cot-*  
*ton Library, [Vesp. A. 25.] entitled "*Divers things of**  
*" Hen. viij's time ,," with some corrections from The Pa-*  
*radise of dainty devises , 1596.*

WHERE gripinge grefes the hart would wounde,  
And dolefulle dumps the mynde oppresse,

There musicke with her silver sound

With spede is wont to send redresse:

Of trobled mynds, in every fore,

Swete musicke hath a salve in store.

## 150 ANCIENT SONGS

In joye yt maks our mirthe abounde ,  
 In woe yt cheres our hevvy sprites;  
 Be-strawghted heads relyef hath founde ,  
 By musickes pleasaunt fwete delightes : 10  
 Our senses all, what shall I say more ?  
 Are subjecte unto musicks lore.

The Gods by musicke have theire prayse ,  
 The lyfe, the soule therein doth joye;  
 For, as the Romaine poet sayes; 15  
 In seas, whom pyrats would destroy ,  
 A dolphin saved from death most sharpe  
 Arion playing on hys harpe.

O heavenly gyft, that rules the mynd ,  
 Even as the sterne dothe rule the shippe! 20  
 O musicke, whom the gods affinde  
 To comforte manne, whom cares would nippe!  
 Sense thow both man and beste doest move,  
 What beste ys he, wyll the disprove?

### IV.

#### KING COPHETUA AND THE BEGGAR-MAID,

— is a story often alluded to by our old Dramatic Writers.  
 Shakespear in his ROMEO AND JULIET, [A. II. Sc. 1.  
 makes Mercutio say, —

— “ Her [ Venus's ] purblind son and heir ,  
 “ Young Adam \* Cupid, he that shot so true ,  
 “ When King Cophetua loved the beggar-maid. „

As

---

\* See above p. 130.

As the 13th Line of the following ballad seems here particularly alluded to, it is not improbable but Shakspeare wrote it SHOT SO TRIM, which the players or printers, not perceiving the allusion, might alter to TRUE. The former, as being the more humorous expression, seems most likely to have come from the mouth of Mercurtio.

IN the 2d Part of HEN. IV. A. 5. Sc. 3. Falstaff is introduced affectedly saying to Pistol,

“ O base Assyrian knight, what is thy news?

“ Let king Cophetua know the truth thereof.”

These lines Bp. Warburton thinks were taken from an old bombast play of KING COPHETUA. No such play is, I believe, now to be found: but it does not therefore follow that it never existed. Many dramatic pieces are referred to by old writers \*, which are not now extant; or even mentioned in any List. In the infancy of the stage, plays were often exhibited that were never printed.

It is probably in allusion to the same play that Ben Jonson says in his Comedy of EVERY MAN in his humour, A. 3. Sc. 4.

“ I have not the heart to devour thee, an’ I might be made as RICH as King Cophetua.”

At least there is no mention of King Cophetua’s RICHES in the present ballad, which is the oldest I have met with on the subject.

It is printed from Rich. Johnson’s “Crown Garland of Goulden Rosés.”, 1612. 12mo. (where it is intitled simply, A SONG OF A BEGGAR AND A KING:) corrected by another copy.

K 4 I

---

\* See Meres’s *Wits Treas.* f. 283, *Arte of Eng. Poes.* 1589. p. 51, III, 243, 169.

I Read that once in Affrica  
A princely wight did raine,  
Who had to name Cophetua,  
As poets they did faine:  
From natures lawes he did decline,  
For fure he was not of my mind,  
He cared not for women-kinde,  
But did them all difdaine,  
But, marke, what hapned on a day.  
As he out of his window lay,  
He faw a beggar all in gray,  
The which did caufe his paine.

The blinded boy, that shootes so trim,  
From heaven downe did hie;  
He drew a dart and shot at him,  
In place where he did lye:  
Which soone did pierse him to the quicke,  
And when he felt the arrow pricke,  
Which in his tender heart did sticke,  
He looketh as he would dye.  
What sudden chance is this, quoth he,  
That I to love must subject be,  
Which never thereto would agree,  
But still did it defie?

Then from the window he did come,  
And laid him on his bed,  
A thousand heapes of care did runne  
Within his troubled head:  
For now he meanes to crave her love,  
And now he seekes which way to proove  
How he his fancie might remoove,  
And not this beggar wed.

## But

But Cupid had him so in snare,  
That this poore begger must prepare  
A salve to cure him of his care, 35  
Or els he would be dead.

And, as he musing thus did lye,  
He thought for to devise  
How he might have her companie,  
That so did 'maze his eyes. 40  
In thee, quoth he, doth rest my life,  
For surely thou shalt be my wife;  
Or else this hand with bloody knife  
The Gods shall sure suffice.  
Then from his bed he soon arose, 45  
And to his pallace gate he goes;  
Full little then this begger knowes  
When she the king espies.

The gods preserve your majesty  
The beggers all gan cry: 50  
Vouchsafe to give your charity  
Our childrens food to buy.  
The king to them his purse did cast,  
And they to part it made great haste,  
The filly woman was the last 55  
That after them did hie.

The king he cal'd her back againe,  
And unto her he gave his chaine,  
And said, With us you shal remaine  
Till such time as we dye: 60

For thou, quoth he, shalt be my wife,  
And honoured for my queene;  
With thee I meane to lead my life,  
As shortly shall be scene: Our

Our wedding shall appointed be, . . . . . 65

And every thing in its degree:

**Come on, quoth he, and follow me,**

**Thou shalt go shift thee cleane.**

What is thy name, faire maid, quoth he?

Penelophon, O king, quoth she: 70

With that ſhe made a lowe courtfey,

A trim one as I weene.

Thus hand in hand along they walke

Unto the king's pallace:

The king with courteous comly talke 75

**This begger doth imbrace:**

The begger blufheth scarlet red,

And straight againe as pale as lead,

But not a word at all f he said,

She was in such amaze. 80

At laſt ſhe ſpake with trembling voyce

And said, O king, I doe rejoyce

**That you wil take me for your choyce,**

**And my degree's so base.**

And when the wedding day was come, 85

**The king commanded strait**

**The noblemen both all and some**

Upon the, queene to wait.

And ſhe behavde herſelf that day,

As if she had never walkt the way ; 90

She had forgot her gowne of gray,

Which she did weare of late.

The proverbe old is come to passe,

The priest, when he begins his masse,

Forgets that ever clerke he was , 95

**He knowth not his estate.**

## Here



Here you may read, Cophetua,  
 Though long time fancie-fed,  
 Compelled by the blinded boy  
 The begger for to wed,

100

He that did lovers lookes diffaine,  
 To do the same was glad and faine,  
 Or else he would himfelfe have flaine,

In ftorie, as we read.

Diffaine no whit, O lady deere,  
 But pittie now thy fervant heere,  
 Leaft that it hap to thee this yeare,

105

As to that king it did.

And thus they led a quiet life

During their princely raine;

110

And in a tombe were buried both,

As writers fheweth plaine.

The lords they tooke it grievoufly,

The ladies tooke it heavily,

The commons cryed pitionfly,

115

Their death to them was paine.

Their fame did found fo paffingly,

That it did pierce the ftarry fky,

And throughout all the world did flye

To every, princes realme.

120

*V. 105. Here the Poet addreffes himfelf to his miftref.*

*V. 112. Sheweth was anciently the plur. numb.*



V.

## V.

## TAKE THY OLD CLOAK ABOUT THEE,

— is supposed to have been originally a Scottish Ballad. The reader has here an ancient copy in the English idiom, with an additional Stanza (the 2d.) never before printed. This curiosity is preserved in the Editor's folio MS. but not without corruptions, which are here removed by the assistance of the Scottish Edit. Shakespear in his OTHELLO, A. 2. has quoted one stanza, with some variations, which are here adopted: The old MS. readings are however given in the margin.

**T**HIS winters weather waxeth cold,  
     And frost doth freeze on every hill,  
 And Boreas blowes his blasts foe bold,  
     That all our cattell are like to spill;  
 Bell my wife, who loves no strife,  
     She sayd unto me quietlie,  
 Rise up, and save cow Crumbockes life,  
     Man, put thine old cloake about thee.

## HE.

O Bell, why dost thou flyte 'and scorne'?  
     Thou kenst my cloak is very thin:      10  
 It is so bare and overworne,  
     A cricke \* he thereon cannot renn:  
 Then Ile noe longer borrow nor lend,  
     'For once Ile new appareld bee,  
 To-morrow Ile to towne and spend,      15  
     For Ile have a new cloake about mee.

## SHE.

---

\* Perhaps ticke.

SHE.

Cow Crumbocke is a very good cowe,  
 Shee has been alwayes true to the payle,  
 Still has helpt us to butter and cheefe, I trow;  
 And other things she will not fayle; 20  
 I wold be loth to see her pine,  
 Good husband, counsell take of mee,  
 It is not for us to goe foe fine,  
 Then take thine old cloake about thee.

HE.

My cloake it was a very good cloake, 25  
 Itt hath been alwayes true to the weare,  
 But now it is not worth a groat;  
 I have had it four ant forty yeare:  
 Sometime it was of cloth in graine,  
 'Tis now but a figh-clout as you may see, 30  
 'It will neither hold out winde nor rainé;  
 Ill have a new cloake about mee.

SHE.

It is four and fortye yeeres agoe  
 Since th' one of us the other did ken,  
 And wee have had betwixt us towe 35  
 Of children either nine or ten;  
 Wee have brought them up to women and men;  
 In the feare of God I trow they'bee;  
 And why wilt thou thyself misken?  
 Man, take thine old cloake about thee. 40

HE.

O Bell my wife, why dost thou floute!  
 Now is nowé, and then was then:

Seeke

## 158    A N C I E N T   S O N G S

Seeke now all the world throughout,  
 Thou kenst not clownes from gentlemen.  
 They are clad in blacke, greene, yellowe, or 'gray,' 45  
 Soe farr above their owne degree:  
 Once in my liffe Ile 'doe as they,'  
 For ill have a new cloake about mee.

SHE.

King Stephen was a worthy peere,  
 His breeches cost him but a crowne, 50  
 He held them fixpence all too deere;  
 Therefore he calld the taylor Lowne.  
 He was a wight of high renowne,  
 And thouse but of a low degree:  
 Itt's pride that putts the countrye downe, 55  
 Then take thine old cloake about thee.

HE.

'Bell my wife she loves not strife,  
 Yet she will lead me if she can,  
 And oft, to live a quiet life,  
 I am forced to yield, though I me good-man': 60  
 Itt's not for a man with a woman to threape,  
 Unlesse he first give oer the plea:  
 Where I began I now mun leave,  
 And take mine old cloake about mee.

*Ver. 49. King Harry. MS. Ver. 50. I trow his hose. MS.*  
*Ver. 51. 12 pence. MS. Ver. 52. clowne. MS.*

VI.

WILLOW, WILLOW, WILLOW.

*It is from the following stanzas that Shakespeare has taken his song of the WILLOW, in his OTHELLO, A. 4. s. 3. though somewhat varied and applied by him to a female character. He makes Desdemona introduce it in this pathetic and affecting manner,*

- “ My mother had a maid call'd Barbarie :  
 “ She was in love ; and he , she lov'd , forsook her ,  
 “ And she prov'd mad. She had a Song of WILLOW.  
 “ An old thing 'twas , but it express'd her fortune ;  
 “ And she dyed singind it. ”

*This is given from a black-letter copy in the Pepys Collection thus intitled , “ A Lovers complaint , beind forsaken of  
 “ his love. To a pleasant tune. ”*

**A** Poore soule fat sighing under a ficamore tree,  
 O willow, willow, willow !

With his hand on his bosom, his head on his knee;

O willow, willow, willow !

O willow, willow, willow !

Sing, O the greene willow f hall be my garland.

He sigh'd in his sighing, and after each grone,

Come willow, &c.

I am dead to all pleasure, my true-love is gone;

O willow, &c.

Sing, O the greene willow, &c.

My

My love she is turned ; untrue she doth prove :

O willow , &c.

She renders me nothing but hate for my love.

O willow , &c.

15

Sing, O the greene willow , &c.

O pittie me (cried he) ye lovers, each one :

O willow , &c.

Her heart's hard as marble ; she rues not my mone.

O willow , &c.

20

Sing, O the greene willow , &c.

The cold streams ran by him, his eyes wept apace,

O willow , &c.

The salt tears fell from him, which drowned his face :

O willow , &c.

25

Sing, O the greene willow , &c.

The muthe birds fate by him, made tame by hismones :

O willow , &c.

The salt tears fell from him, which softned the stones.

O willow , &c.

30

Sing, O the greene willow, shall be my garland !

Let nobody blame me, her scornes I do prove ;

O willow , &c.

She was borne to be fair ; I, to die for her love.

O willow , &c.

35

Sing, O the greene willow , &c.

O that beauty should harbour a heart, that's so hard !

Sing willow , &c.

My true love rejecting without all regard,

O willow , &c.

40

Sing, O the green willow , &c.

Let

Let Love no more boast him in palace, or bower;

O willow, &c.

For women are trothles, and fote in an heure.

O willow, &c.

45

Sing, O the greene willow, &c.

But what helps complaining? In vaine 'I complaine:

O willow, &c.

I must patiently suffer her scorne, and disdaine.

O willow, &c.

50

Sing, O the greene willow, &c.

Come, all you forsaken, and set down by me,

O willow, &c.

He that 'plaines of his false love, mine's falser than she.

O willow, &c.

55

Sing, O the greene willow, &c.

The willow wreath weare I, since my love did fleet;

O willow, &c.

A Garland for lovers forsaken most meete.

O willow, &c.

60

Sing, O the greene willow shall be my garland!

THE SECOND PART.

**L**OWE lay'd by my forrow, begot by disdaine,

O willow, willow, willow!

Against her too cruell, still still I complaine,

O willow, willow, willow!

O willow, willow, willow:

Sing, O the greene willow shall be my garland!

O love too injurious, to wound my poore heart;

O willow, &c.

To suffer the triumph, and joy in my smart:

O willow, &c.

10

Sing, O the greene willow, &c.

O willow, willow, willow! the willow garland,

O willow, &c.

A sign of her fakenesse before me doth stand:

O willow, &c.

15

Sing, O the greene willow, &c.

As here it doth bid to despair and to dye,

O willow, &c.

So hang it, friends, ore mee in grave where I lye:

O willow, &c.

20

Sing, O the greene willow, &c.

In grave where I rest mee, hang this to the view

O willow, &c.

Of all that doe knowe her, to blaze her untrue.

O willow, &c.

25

Sing, O the greene willow, &c.

With these words engraven, as epitaph meet,

O willow, &c.

"Here lyes one, drank poyson for potion most sweet."

O willow, &c.

30

Sing, O the greene willow, &c.

Though she thus unkindly hath scorned my love,

O willow, &c.

And carelesly smiles at the sorrowes, I prove;

O willow, &c.

35

Sing, O the green willow, &c.

I



# A N D B A L L A D S. 163

I cannot against her unkindly exclaim,  
 O willow, &c.  
 Cause once well I loved her, and honoured her name :  
 O willow, &c. 40  
 Sing, O the green willow, shall be my garland.

The name of her founded so sweete in mine eare;  
 O willow, &c.  
 It rays'd my heart lightly, the name of my deare;  
 O willow, &c. 45  
 Sing, O the greene willow, &c.

As then 'twas my comfort, it now is my griefe;  
 O willow, &c.  
 It now brings me anguish, then brought me reliefe.  
 O willow, &c. 50  
 Sing, O the greene willow, &c.

Farewell, faire false hearted: plaints end with my breath!  
 O willow, &c.  
 Thou dost loath me, I love thee, though cause of my  
 death.  
 O willow, willow, willow!  
 O willow, willow, willow! 55  
 Sing, O the greene willow shall be my garland.

## VII.

### SIR LANCELOT DU LAKE.

*This ballad is quoted in Shakespeare's second Part of HENRY IV. A. 2. sc. 4. The subject of it is taken from the ancient romance of K. arthur (commonly called MORTE ARTHUR) being a poetical translation of Chap. cviii, cix,*

L 2

cx,

## 164    A N C I E N T   S O N G S

*cx, in Pt. 1st. as they stand in Ed. 1634. 4to. In the older Editions the Chapters are differently numbered. — This song is given from a printed copy, corrected in part by the folio MS.*

*In the same play of 2 Hen. IV. SILENCE burns a scrap of one of the old ballads of Robin Hood. Is taken from the following stanza of ROBIN HOOD AND THE PINDAR OF WAKEFIELD.*

All this beheard three wighty yeomen,  
 Twas Robin Hood, Scarlet, and John :  
 With that they espy'd the jolly Pindar  
 As he fate under a thorne.

*That ballad may be found on every stall, and therefore is not here reprinted.*

**W**HEN Arthur first in court began,  
 And was approved king,  
 By force of armes great victoryes wanne,  
 And conquest home did bring.

Then into England straight he came  
 With fifty good and able  
 Knights, that reforted unto him,  
 And were of his round table.

And many juffs and turnaments,  
 Wherto were many prest,  
 Wherein some knights did then excell  
 And far surmount the rest.

But

But one Sir Lancelot du Lake,  
Who was approved well,  
He for his deeds and feates of armes, 15  
All others did excell.

When he had rested him a while,  
In play, and game, and sportt,  
He said he wold goe prove himsele  
In some adventurous fort. 20

He armed rode in forrest wide,  
And med a damfell faire,  
Who told him of adventures great,  
Where to he gave good care.

Such wold I find, quoth Lancelott: 25  
For that cause came I hither.  
Thou seemst, quoth she, a knight full good,  
And I will bring thee thither.

Wheras a mighty knight doth dwell,  
That now is of great fame: 30  
Therefore tell me what wight thou art,  
And what may be thy name.

" My name is Lancelot du Lake.,,  
Quoth she, it likes me than:  
Here dwelles a knight who never was 35  
Yet matcht with any man:

Who has in prifon threescore knights  
And four, that he did wound;  
Knights of king Arthurs court they be,  
And of his table round. 40

She brought him to a river side,  
And also to a tree,  
Whereon a copper basin hung,  
And many shields to see.

He struck so hard, the bafon broke;  
And Tarquin soon he spyed:  
Who drove a horfe before him fast,  
Whereon a knight lay tyed.

Sir knight, then sayd Sir Lancelott,  
Bring me that horse-load hither,  
And lay him downe, and let him rest;  
Weel try our force together.

For, as I understand, thou hast,  
Soe far as thou art able,  
Done great despite and shame unto  
The knights of the Round Table.

If thou be of the Table Round,  
Quoth Tarquin speedilye,  
Both thee and all thy fellowship  
I utterly defye.

That's over much, quoth Lancelott;  
Defend thee by and by.  
They fett their speares unto their fceds,  
And each att other flye.

They cougth their speares, ( their horſes ran 65  
As though there had been thunder )  
And ſtrucke them each amidſt their fhields,  
Wherewith they broke in ſunder.

## Their

Their horses backs brake under them,  
The knights were both astound:  
To avoyd their horses they made haste  
And light upon the ground.

70

They tooke them to their shields full fast,  
Their swords they drew out than,  
With mighty strokes most eagerlye  
Eache at the other ran.

75

They wounded were, and bled full fore,  
For breath they both did stand,  
And leaning on their swordes awhile,  
Quoth Tarquine, Hold thy hand,

80

And tell to me what I shall aske.  
Say on, quoth Lancelot tho.  
Thou art, quoth Tarquine, the best knight  
That ever I did know;

And like a knight, that I did hate:  
Soe that thou be not hee,  
I will deliver all the rest,  
And eke accord with thee.

85

That is well sayd, quoth Lancelott;  
But sith it must be foe,  
What knight is that thou hatest thus?  
I pray thee to me shew.

90

His name is Lancelot du Lake,  
He flew my brother deere;  
Him I suspect of all the rest:  
I would I had him here.

95

Thy wifh thou haft, but yet unknowne,  
 I am Lancelot du Lake,  
 Now knight of Arthurs Table Round;  
 King Hauds fon of Schuwake;

100

And-I defire thee do thy worft.  
 Ho, ho, quoth Tarquin tho,  
 One of us two fhall end our lives  
 Before that we do go.

If thou be Lancelot du Lake,  
 Then welcome fhalt thou bee:  
 Wherefore fee thou thyfelf defend,  
 For now defye I thee.

105

They buckled then together fo,  
 Like unto wild boares rufhing,  
 And with their fwords and fhields they ran  
 At one another flafhing:

110

The ground befprinkled was with blood:  
 Tarquin began to yield,  
 For he gave backe for wearineffe,  
 And lowe did beare his fhield.

115

This foone Sir Lancelot efpyde,  
 He leapt upon him then,  
 He pull'd him downe upon his knee,  
 And rufhing off his helm,

120

Forthwith he ftrucked his necke in two,  
 And, when he had foe done,  
 From prifon threefcore knights and four  
 Delivered everye one.

VIII.

VIII.

CORYDON'S FAREWELL TO PHILLIS

— is an attempt to paint a lover's irresolution, but so poorly executed, that it would not have been admitted into this collection, if it had not been quoted in Shakespear's TWELFTH-NIGHT, A. 2. sc. 3. — It is found in a little ancient miscellany intituled, "The golden Garland of princely delights.", 12mo. bl. let.

In the same scene of the Twelfth-Night, SIR TOBY sings a scrap of an old ballad, which is preserved in the Pepys Collection [Vol. I. p. 33. 496.] but is so poor a performance, that it will be sufficient here to give the first stanza :

THE BALLAD OF CONSTANT SUSANNA.

There dwelt a man in Babylon  
Of reputation great by fame,  
He took to wife a faire woman,  
Susanna she was callde by name;  
A woman fair and vertuous;  
Lady, lady:  
Why should we not of her learn thus  
To live godly?

If this song of CORYDON, &c. has not more merit, it is at least an evil of less magnitude.

**F**AREWELL, dear love; since thou wilt needs begone,  
Mine eyes do shew, my life is almost done.  
Nay I will never die, so long as I can spie  
There be many mo, thought that she doe goe.  
There be many mo, I fear not:  
Why then let her goe, I care not.

L 5

Farewell,

## 170 ANCIENT SONGS

Farewell, farewell; since this I find is true,  
 I will not spend more time in wooing you:  
 But I will seek elsewhere, if I may find love there:  
 Shall I bid her goe? what and if I doe? 10  
 Shall I bid her goe and spare not?  
 O no, no, no, I dare not.

Ten thousand times farewell; — yet stay a while: —  
 Sweet, kiss me once; sweet kisses time beguile:  
 I have no power to move. How now am I in love? 15  
 Wilt thou needs be gone? Go then, all is one.  
 Wilt thou needs be gone? Oh, hie thee!  
 Nay stay, and do no more deny me.

Once more adieu, I see loath to depart  
 Bids oft adieu to her, that holds my heart. 20  
 But seeing I must lose thy love, which I did choose,  
 Go thy way for me, since that may not be.  
 Go thy ways for me. But whither?  
 Go, oh, but where I may come thither.

What shall I doe? my love is now departed. 25  
 She is as fair, as she is cruel-hearted.  
 She would not be intreated, with prayers oft repeated,  
 If she come no more, shall I die therefore?  
 If she come no more, what care I?  
 Faith, let her goe, or come, or tarry. 30



IX.

GERNUTUS THE JEW OF VENICE.

*In the "LIFE OF POPE SIXTUS V. translated from the Italian of Greg. LETI, by the Rev. Mr. Farnsworth, folio, is a remarkable passage to the following effect,*

" It was reported in Rome, that Drake had taken and  
 " plundered St. Domingo in Hispaniola, and carried off an  
 " immense booty. This account came in a private letter to  
 " Paul Secchi, a very considerable merchant in the city,  
 " who had large concerns in those parts, which he had in-  
 " sured. Upon receiving this news, he sent for the insurer  
 " Sampson Ceneda, a Jew, and acquainted him with it.  
 " The Jew, whose interest it was to have such a report  
 " thought false, gave many reasons why it could not possibly  
 " be true, and at last worked himself into such a passion,  
 " that he said, I'll lay you a pound of my flesh it is a lye.  
 " Secchi, who was of a fiery hot temper, replied, I'll lay  
 " you a thousand crowns against a pound of your flesh that  
 " it is true. The Jew accepted the wager, and articles  
 " were immediately executed betwixt them, That if Secchi  
 " won, he should himself cut the flesh with a sharp knife  
 " from whatever part of the Jew's body he pleased. The  
 " truth of the account was soon confirmed; and the Jew was  
 " almost distracted, when he was informed, that Secchi had  
 " solemnly sworn he would compel him to an exact perfor-  
 " mance of his contract. A report of this transaction was  
 " brought to the Pope, who sent for the parties, and being  
 " informed of the whole affair, said, When contracts are  
 " made, it is but just they should be fulfilled, as this shall  
 " Take a knife therefore, Secchi, and cut a pound of flesh  
 " from any part you please of the Jew's body. We advise  
 " you,

“ you, however, to be very careful; for if you cut but a  
 “ scruple more or less than your due, you shall certainly be  
 “ banged. „

The Editor of that book is of opinion, That the scene between Shylock and Antonio in the *MERCHANT OF VENICE* is taken from this incident. But Mr. Warton in his “*Observations on the Faerie queen* \* „, has, with more probability, referred it to the following ballad, which should seem to have taken its rise from some such story. Mr. Warton thinks this ballad was written before Shakespeare’s play, as being not so circumstantial, and having more of the nakedness of an original. Besides it differs from the play in many circumstances, which a meer copyist, such as we may suppose the ballad-maker to be, would hardly have given himself the trouble to alter. Indeed he expressly informs us, that he had his story from the Italian writers. See the *CONNOISSEUR*. Vol. 1. No. 16.

After all, one would be glad to know what authority LETI \*\* had for the foregoing fact, or at least for connecting it with the taking of St. Domingo by Drake: for this expedition did not happen till 1585. and it is very certain that a play of the *JEWES*, “ representing the greediness of  
 “ worldly chusers, and bloody minds of usurers „, had been exhibited at the playhouse called *THE BULL*, before the year 1579, being mentioned in Steph. Gosson’s *SCHOOLE OF ABUSE* \*\*\*, which was printed in that year.

As for Shakespeare’s *MERCHANT OF VENICE*, the earliest edition known of it is in quarto 1600; though it had been

---

\* Vol. 1. pag. 128. &c.

\*\* He wrote in the time of Charles II.

\*\*\* Warton, ubi supra.

been exhibited before the year 1598, being mentioned together with eleven other of his plays in *Meres's WITS TREASURY* &c. 1598. 12mo. fol. 282.

The following is printed from an ancient black-letter copy in the *Pepys Collection* \*, intitled, "*A new Song, shewing the crueltie of GERNUTUS, a JEWE, who lending to a merchant an hundred crownes, would have a pound of his fleshe, because he could not pay him at the time appointed. To the tune of Black and yellow.*"

THE FIRST PART.

IN Venice towne not long agoe  
A cruel Jew did dwell,  
Which lived all on usurie,  
As Italian writers tell.

Gernutus called was the Jew,  
Which never thought to dye,  
Nor never/yed did any good  
To them in streets that lie.

His life was like a barrow hogge,  
That liveth many a day, 10  
Yet never once doth any good,  
Until men will him slay.

Or like a filthy heap of dung,  
That lyeth in a whoard;  
Which never can do any good, 15  
Till it be spread abroad.

So

---

\* Compared with the *Asbmole Copy*.

So fares it with the usurer,  
 He cannot sleep in rest,  
 For feare the thiefe will him pursue  
 To plucke him from his nest.

20

His heart doth thinke on many a wile,  
 How to deceive the poore;  
 His mouth is almost ful of mucke,  
 Yet still he gapes for more.

His wife must lend an fhilling,  
 For every weeke a penny,  
 Yet bring a pledge, that is double worth,  
 If that you will have any.

25

And see, likewise, you keepe your day,  
 Or else you loose it all:  
 This was the living of the wife,  
 Her cow she did it call.

30

Within that citie dwelt that time,  
 A marchant of great fame,  
 Which being distressed in his need,  
 Unto Gernutus came:

35

Desiring

*Ver. 32. Her Cow, &c. seems to have suggested to Shakespeare SHYLOK'S argument for usury taken from Jacob's management of Laban's sheep, Act. I. to which ANTONIO replies,*

*" Was this inserted to make interest good?*

*" Or are your gold and silver EWES and rams?*

*" SHY. I cannot tell, I make it BREED AS FAST."*

*Ver. 35. Shakespear has finely improved this, by making the merchant's motive for borrowing to be not on account of his own necessities, but for the service of his friend. Which at the same time that it raises his character, becomes conducive to the generalplot. See the Connoisseur. ubi supra.*

Desiring him to stand his freind  
 For twelve month and a day,  
 To lend to him an hundred crownes:  
 And he for it would pay.

40

Whatsoever he would demand of him,  
 And pledges he should have.  
 No, (quoth the Jew with flearing lookes)  
 Sir, aske what you will have.

No penny for the loane of it  
 For one yeare you shall pay;  
 You may doe me as good a turne,  
 Before my dying day.

45

But we will have a merry jeast,  
 For to be talked long:  
 You shall make me a bond, quoth he,  
 That shall be large and strong:

50

And this shall be the forfeiture;  
 Of your owne fleshe a pound.  
 If you agree, make you the bond,  
 And here is a hundred crownes.

55

With right good will! the marchant says:  
 And so the bond was made.  
 When twelve month and a day drew on  
 That backe it should be payd.

60

The marchants ships were all at sea,  
 And money came not in;  
 Which way to take, or what to doe  
 To thinke he doth begin:

And

# 176 ANCIENT SONGS

And to Gernutus strait he comes  
 With cap and bended knee,  
 And sayde to him, Of curtesie  
 I pray you beare with mee.

65

My day is come, and I have not  
 The money for to pay :  
 And little good the forfeiture  
 Will doe you, I dare say.

70

With all my heart, Gernutus sayd,  
 Commaund it to your minde:  
 In thinges of bigger waight then this  
 You shall me ready finde.

75

He goes his way; the day once past  
 Gernutus doth not slacke  
 To get a sergiant presently;  
 And clapt him on the backe:

80

And layd him into prison strong,  
 And sued his bond withall;  
 And when the judgement day was come,  
 For judgement he did call.

The marchants friends came thither fast,  
 With many a weeping eye,  
 For other means they could not find,  
 But he that day must dye.

85

THE

THE SECOND PART.

*" Of the Jews crueltie ; setting foorth the mercifulnesse  
" of the Judge towards the Marchant. To the tune of Bla-  
" cke and yellow. ,,"*

**S**OME offered for his hundred crownes  
Five hundred for to pay;  
And some a thousand, two or three,  
Yet still he did denay.

And at the last ten thousand crownes 5  
They offered, him to save.  
Gernutus sayd, I will no gold,  
My forfeite I will have.

A pound off fleshe is my demand,  
And that shall be my hire, 10  
Then sayd the judge, Yet good my friend,  
Let me of you desire.

To take the fleshe from such a place,  
As yet you let him live:  
Do so, and lo! an hundred crownes 15  
To thee here will I give.

▼ No: no: quoth he, no: judgment here:  
For this it shall be tride,  
For I will have my pound of fleshe  
From under his right side. 20

It grieved all the companie  
His crueltie to see,  
For neither friend nor foe could helpe  
But he must spoyled bee.

The bloudie Jew now ready is  
With whetted blade in hand,  
To spoyle the bloud of innocent,  
By forfeit of his bond.

And as he was about to strike  
In him the deadly blow:  
Stay (quoth the judge) thy cruelty;  
I charge thee to do so.

Sith needs thou wilt thy forfeit have,  
Which is of flesh a pound:  
See that thou shed nò drop of bloud,  
Nor yet the man confound.

For if thou doe, like murderer,  
Thou here shalt hanged be:  
Likewise of flesh see that thou cut  
No more than longes to thee:

For if thou take either more or lesse  
To the value of a mite,  
Thou shalt be hanged presently  
As is both law and right.

Gernutus now waxt franticke mad,  
And wotes not what to say;  
Quoth he at last, Ten thousand crownes,  
I will that he shall pay;

And so I graunt to set him free.  
The judge doth answere make ;  
You shall not have a penny given ;  
Your forfeiture now take.

At



At the last he doth demand  
 But for to have his owne.  
 No, quoth the judge, doe as you list, 55  
 Thy judgement shall be showne.

Either take your pound of flesh, quoth he,  
 Or cancell me your bond.  
 O cruell judge, then quoth the Jew,  
 That doth against me stand! 60

And so with griping grieved mind  
 He biddeth them fare - well.  
 'Then' all the people pray s'd the Lord,  
 That ever this heard tell.

Good people, that doe heare this song, 65  
 For trueth I dare well say,  
 That many a wretch as ill as hee  
 Doth live now at this day;

That seeketh nothing but the spoyle  
 Of many a wealthy man, 70  
 And for to trap the innocent  
 Deviseth what they can.

From whome the Lord deliver me,  
 And every Christian too,  
 And send to them like sentence, eke 75  
 That meaneth so to do.

---

*Ver. 61. griped. Ashmol copy.*

## THE PASSIONATE SHEPHERD TO HIS LOVE.

*This beautiful sonnet is quoted in the MERRY WIVES OF WINDSOR, A. 3. Sc. 1. and is ascribed (together with the REPLY) to Shakespeare himself by all the modern editors of his smaller poems. In Lintot's COLLECTION of them, 12mo (no date) is a copy of this sonnet containing only four stanzas (the 4th. and 6th. being wanting), accompanied with the first stanza of the Answer. This edition has some appearance of exactness, and is affirmed to be reprinted from an ancient copy, containing "THE PASSIONATE PILGRIME, and SONNETS TO SUNDRY NOTES OF MUSICKE, by Mr. WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE. LOND. printed for W. JAGGARD. 1599., — If this may be relied on, then was this sonnet, &c. published, as Shakespeare's in his Life time.*

*And yet there is good reason to believe that (not Shakespeare, but) CHRISTOPHER MARLOW, wrote the song, and Sir WALTER RALEGH the "Nymph's reply:," For so we are positively assured by Isaac Walton, a writer of some credit, who has inserted them both in his COMPLEAT ANGLER \*, under the character of "that smooth song, " which was made by Kit. Marlow, now at least fifty " years ago; and . . . an Answer to it, which was made " by Sir Walter Raleig in his younger days. . . . Old-fashioned poetry but choicely good.," — It also passed for Marlow's in the opinion of his contemporaries, for the editor of the "Muses Library," has reprinted a poem from ENGLAND'S*

---

\* First printed in the year 1653, but probably written some time before.

GLAND'S HELICON, 1600, subscribed Ignoto, and thus intitled, "*In imitation of C. Marlow*," beginning thus.

" COME live with me and be my dear,  
 " And we will revel all the year,  
 " In plains and groves, &c."

Upon the whole I am inclined to attribute them to MARLOW, and RALEIG; notwithstanding the authority of Shakespeare's Book of Sonnets. For it is well known that as he took no care of his own compositions, so was he utterly regardless what spurious things were fathered upon him. Sir JOHN OLDCASTLE, PERICLES, and the LONDON PRODIGAL, were printed with his name at full length in the title-pages, while he was living, which yet were afterwards rejected by his first editors HEMINGE and CONDELL, who were his intimate friends\*, and therefore no doubt had good authority for setting them aside.

The following sonnet appears to have been (as it deserved) a great favourite with our earlier poets: for besides the imitation above-mentioned, another is to be found among DONNE'S poems, intitled "*The Bait*," beginning thus,

" COME live with me, and be my love,  
 " And we will some new pleasures prove  
 " Of golden sands, &c."

As for CHR. MARLOW, who was in high repute for his Dramatic writings, he lost his life by a stab received in a brothel, before the year 1593. See A. Wood, I. 138.

---

\* He mentions them both in his will.

**L**IVE with me, and be my love,  
 And we wil all the pleasures prove  
 That hils and vallies, dale and field,  
 And all the craggy mountains yield.

There will we sit upon the rocks,  
 And see the shepherds feed their flocks,  
 By shallow rivers, to whose falls  
 Melodious birds sing madrigals.

There will I make thee beds of roses  
 With a thousand fragrant posies,  
 A cap of flowers, and a kirtle  
 Imbrodered all with leaves of mirtle;

A gown made of the finest wool,  
 Which from our pretty lambs we pull;  
 Slippers lin'd choicely for the cold,  
 With buckles of the purest gold;

A belt of straw, and ivie buds,  
 With coral clasps, and amber studs:  
 And if these pleasures may thee move,  
 Then live with me, and be my love.

The shepherd swains shall dance and sing  
 For thy delight each May morning:  
 If these delights thy mind may move,  
 Then live with me, and be my love.



## THE NYMPH'S REPLY.

**I**F that the World and Love were young,  
 And truth in every shepherd's tounge,  
 These pretty pleasures might me move  
 To live with thee, and be thy love.

But time drives flocks from field to fold,  
 When rivers rage, and rocks grow cold,  
 And Philomel becometh dumb,  
 And all complain of cares to come.

The flowers do fade, and wanton fields  
 To wayward winter reckoning yield:  
 A honey tongue, a heart of gall,  
 Is fancies spring, but sorrows fall.

Thy gowns, thy shoes, thy beds of roses,  
 Thy cap, thy kirtle, and thy posies,  
 Soon break, soon wither, soon forgotten,  
 In folly ripe, in reason rotten.

Thy belt of straw, and ivie buds,  
 Thy coral clasps, and amber studs:  
 All these in me no means can move  
 To come to thee, and be thy love.

But could youth last, and love still breed,  
 Had joyes no date, nor age no need;  
 Then those delights my mind might move  
 To live with thee, and be thy love.



## XI.

## TITUS ANDRONICUS'S COMPLAINT.

*The reader has here an ancient ballad on the same subject with the play of TITUS ANDRONICUS, and there is no doubt, but the one was borrowed from the other: which of them was the original it is not easy to decide. And yet, if the arguments offered above in p. 190 for the priority of the ballad of the JEW OF VENICE be admitted as conclusive, somewhat of the same kind may be urged here; for this ballad differs from the play in several particulars, which a simple Ballad-writer would be less likely to alter than an inventive Tragedian. Thus in the ballad is no mention of the contest for the empire between the two brothers, the composing of which makes the ungrateful treatment of TITUS afterwards the more flagrant: neither is there any notice taken of his sacrificing one of Tamora's sons, which the tragic poet has assigned as the original cause of all her cruelties. In the play Titus loses twenty-one of his sons in war, and kills another for assisting Bassianus to carry off Lavinia: the reader will find it different in the ballad. In the latter she is betrothed to the Emperor's Son: in the play to his Brother. In the tragedy only Two of his sons fall into the pit, and the Third being banished returns to Rome with a victorious army, to avenge the wrongs of his house: in the ballad all Three are entrapped and suffer death. In the scene the Emperor kills Titus, and is in return stabbed by Titus's surviving son. Here Titus kills the Emperor, and afterwards himself.*

*Let the Reader weigh these circumstances and some others wherein he will find them unlike, and then pronounce for himself. — After all, there is reason to conclude that this play was rather improved by Shakespeare with a few fine touches of his pen, than originally writ by him, for not to mention that*

that the stile is less figurative than his others generally are, this tragedy is mentioned with discredit in the Induction to Ben Johnson's BARTHOLOMEW-FAIR, in 1614, as one that had then been exhibited "five and twenty, or thirty years:", which, if we take the lowest number, throws it back to the year 1589, at which time Shakespeare was but 25: an earlier date, than can be found for any other of his pieces\*: and if it does not clear him entirely of it, shews at least it was a first attempt.

The following is given from a copy in "The Golden Garland", intitled as above; compared with three others, two of them in black letter in the Pepys Collection; intitled "The Lamentable and Tragical-History of Titus Andronicus, &c. — To the tune of Fortune." — Unluckily none of these have any dates.

**Y**OU noble minds, and famous martiall wights,  
That in defence of native country fights,  
Give eare to me, that ten yeeres fought for Rome,  
Yet reapt disgrace at my returning home.

In Rome I lived in fame full three-score yeeres,  
My name beloved was of all my peeres;  
Full five and twenty valiant sonnes I had,  
Whose forward vertues made their father glad.

M 5

For

---

\* The earliest known, is KING JOHN in two parts 1591. 4to. bl. let. This play he afterwards intirely new wrote, as we now have it.

For when Romes foes their warlike forces bent,  
Against them stille my sonnes and I were sent;  
Against the Goths full ten yeeres weary warre  
We spent, receiving many a bloody scarre.

Just two and twenty of my sonnes were flaine  
Before we did returne to Rome againe:  
Of five and twenty sonnes, I brought but three  
Alive, the stately towers of Rome to see.

When wars were done, I conquest home did bring,  
And did present my prisoners to the king,  
The queene of Goths, her sons, and eke a moore,  
Which did such murders, like was nere before.

The emperour did make this queene his wife,  
Which bred in Rome debate and deadlie strife,  
The moore, with her two sonnes did growe foe proud,  
That none like them in Rome might bee allowd.

The moore foe pleas'd this new-made empress' eie, 25  
That f he consented to him secretly  
For to abuse her hufbands marriage bed,  
And foe in time a blackamore she bred.

Then ſhe, whoſe thoughts to murder were inclinde,  
Conſented with the moore of bloody minde 30  
Againſt myſelfe, my kin, and all my friendes,  
In cruell fort to bring them to their ends.

Soe when in age. I thought to live in peace,  
Both care and griefe began then to increase:  
Amongst my sonnes I had one daughter bright,  
Which joy'd, and pleas'd best my aged sight:

My



My deare Lavinia was betrothed than  
To Cefars sonne, a young and noble man :  
Who in a hunting by the emperours wife,  
And her two sonnes, bereaved was of life. 40

He being flaine, was cast in cruel wife,  
Into a darksome den from light of skies :  
The cruell moore did come that way as then  
With my three sonnes, who fell into the den.

The moore then fetcht the emperour with speed, 45  
For to accuse them of that murderous deed ;  
And when my sonnes within the den were found,  
In wrongfull prison they were cast and bound.

But nowe, behold! what wounded most my mind,  
The empressees two sonnes of savage kind 50  
My daughter ravished without remorse,  
Add tooke away her honour, quite perforce.

When they had tasted of soe sweete a flowre,  
Fearing this sweete should shortly turne to sowre,  
They cutt her tongue, whereby she could not tell 55  
How that dishonoure unto her befell.

Then both her hands they basely cutt off quite  
Whereby their wickednesse she could not write,  
Nor with her needle on her sampler sowe  
The bloudye workers of her direfull wee 60

My brother Marcus found her in the wood,  
Staining the grassie ground with purple bloud,  
That trickled from her stumpes, and bloudlesse armes :  
Noe tongue at all she had to tell her harmes.

But

But when I sawe her in that woefull case, 65  
With teares of bloud I wet mine aged face:  
For my Lavinia I lamented more,  
Then for my two and twenty sonnes before.

When as I sawe she could not write nor speake,  
With griefe mine aged heart began to breake;  
We spred an heape of sand upon the ground,  
Whereby those bloody tyrants out we found.

For with a staffe without the helpe of har-  
She writt these wordes upon the plat of fi.  
“ The lustfull sonnes of the proude emperetie  
“ Are doers of this hateful wickednesse.”

I tore the milk-white hairs from off mine head,  
 I curst the houre, wherein I first was bred,  
 I wisht this hand, that fought for countrie's fame,  
 In cradle rockt, had first been stroken lame.

The moore delighting still in villainy,  
Did say, to sett my sonnes from prison free  
I should unto the king my right hand give,  
And then my three imprisoned sonnes should live.

The moore I caus'd to strike it off with speede, 85  
Whereat I grieved not to see it bleed,  
But for my sonnes would willingly impart,  
And for their ranfome send my bleeding heart.

But as my life did linger thus in paine,  
They sent to me my bootlesse hand againe,  
And therewithal the heades of my three sonnes,  
Which filld my dying heart with fresher moanes.

## Then

Then past reliefe I upp and downe did goe,  
And with my tears writ in the duff my wee:  
I shot my arrowes \* towards heaven hie, 99  
And for revenge to hell did often crye.

The empreffe then, thinking that I was mad,  
Like furies she and both her sonnes were clad,  
(She nam'd Revenge, and Rape and Murder they)  
To undermine and heare what I would say. 100

I fed their foolish veines \*\* a certaine space,  
Untill my friendes did find a secrett place,  
Where bot her sonnes unto a post were bound,  
And just revenge in cruell sort was found.

I cut their throates, my daughter held the pan 105  
Betwixt her stumpes, wherein the bloud it ran:  
And then I ground their bones to powder small,  
And made a paffe for pyes streight therewithall.

Then with their fleshe I made two mighty pyes,  
And at a banquet servde in stately wise: 110  
Before the empreffe set this loathsome meat;  
So of her sonnes own fleshe she well did eat.

Myselfe bereav'd my daughter then of live,  
The empreffe then I slewe with bloody knife,

And

\* If the ballad was written before the play, I should suppose this to be only a metaphorical expression, taken from that in the Psalms, "They shoot out their arrows, even bitter words." Ps. 64. 3.

\*\* i. e. encouraged them in their foolish humours, or fancies.

## 190    A N C I E N T   S O N G S

And stabb'd the emperour immediatelie, 115  
And then myself: even soe did Titus die.

Then this revenge against the Moore was found  
Alive they sett him halfe into the ground,  
Whereas he stood untill such time he starv'd:  
And soe God send all murderers may be serv'd. 120

### XII.

#### TAKE TOSE LIPS AWAY.

*The first stanza of this little sonnet, which an eminent critic \* justly admires for its extreme sweetness, is found in Shakespeare's MEASURE FOR MEASURE, A. 4. sc. 1. Both the stanzas are preserved in Beaumont and Fletcher's BLOODY BROTHER, A. 5. sc. 2. Sewall and Gildon have printed it among Shakespeare's smaller Poems, but they have done the same by twenty other pieces that were never writ by him; their book being a wretched heap of inaccuracies and mistakes. It is not found in Jaggard's old edition of Shakespeare's SONNETS reprinted by Lintot.*

TAKE, oh take those lips away,  
That so sweetly were forsworne;  
And those eyes, the breake of day,  
Lights, that do misleade the morne:  
But my kisses bring againe,  
Seales of love, hut seal'd in vaine,

Hide,

---

\* Bp. Warb. in his *Shakesp.*

Hide, oh hide those hills of snowe,  
Which they frozen bosom beares,  
On whose tops the pinkes that growe,  
Are of those that April wears: 10  
But first set my poor-heart free,  
Bound in those icy chains by thee.

XIII.

KING LEIR AND HIS THREE DAUGHTERS.

*The Reader has here an ancient ballad on the Subject of KING LEAR, which (as a sensible female critic has well observed \*) bears so exact an analogy to the argument of Shakespeare's play, that his having copied it could not be doubted, if it were certain, that it was written before the tragedy. Here is found the hint of Lear's madness, which the old chronicles \*\* do not mention, as also the extravagant cruelty exercised on him by his daughters: In the death of Lear they likewise very exactly coincide. — The misfortune is that there is nothing to assist us in ascertaining the date of the ballad but what little evidence arises from within, this the Reader must weigh and judge for himself. — After all, 'tis possible that Shakespeare and the author of this ballad might both of them be indebted to a more ancient dramatic Writer. For that an older play of KING LEIR had been exhibited before Shakespeare wrote, and is even still extant in print,*

---

\* *Shakespear illustrated*, Vol. 3. p. 302.

\*\* See *Jeffery of Monmouth, Holingshed, &c.* who relate *Leir's* history in many respects the same as the ballad.

## 192    A N C I E N T    S O N G S

*print, I am assured upon undoubted authority, tho' I have not been so lucky as to obtain a sight of it.*

*This ballad is given from an ancient copy in the "Golden Garland," bl. let. intitled, "A lamentable song of the Death of King Leir, and his three daughters. To the Tune of When flying fame."*

**K**ING Leir once ruled in this land,  
     With princely power and peace,  
 And had all things with hearts content,  
     That might his joys increafe:  
 Amongst those things that nature gave,  
     Three daughters fair had he,  
 So princely seeming beautiful,  
     As fairer could not be.

So on a time it pleas'd the king  
     A question thus to move,  
 Which of his daughters to his grace  
     Could shew the dearest love:  
 For to my age you bring content,  
     Quoth he, then let me hear  
 Which of you three in plighted troth,  
     The kindest will appear.

To whom the eldest thus began,  
     Dear father, mind, quoth she,  
 Before your face, to do you good,  
     My blood shall render'd be:  
 And for your sake my bleeding heart  
     Shall here be cut in twain,  
 Ere that I see your reverend age  
     The smallest grief sustain.

And

And so will I, the second said:

25

Dear father, for your sake,  
The worst of all extremities

I'll gently undertake;  
And serve your highness night and day

With diligence and love;  
That sweet content and quietness  
Discomforts may remove.

30

In doing so, you glad my soul,  
The aged king reply'd;

But what sayst thou, my youngest girl,  
How is thy love ally'd?

35

My love (quoth young Cordelia then)

Which to your grace I owe,  
Shall be the duty of a child,  
And that is all I'll shew.

40

And wilt thou shew no more, quoth he,  
Than doth thy duty bind?

I well perceive thy love is small,  
When as no more I find:

Henceforth I banish thee my court,

45

Thou art no child of mine;  
Nor any part of this my realm  
By favour shall be thine.

Thy elder sisters loves are more

Than well I can demand,

50

To whom I equally bestow

My kingdom and my land:

My pompal state and all my goods,  
That lovingly I may

With those thy sisters be maintain'd  
Until my dying day.

55

Thus flattering speeches won renown,  
 By these two sisters here :  
 The third had causeless banishment,  
 Yet was her love more dear : 60  
 For poor Cordelia patiently  
 Went wandering up and down,  
 Unhelp'd, unpity'd, gentle maid,  
 Through many an English town :

Untill at last in famous France 65  
 She gentler fortunes found ;  
 Though poor and bare, yet she was deem'd  
 The fairest on the ground :  
 Where when the king her virtues heard,  
 And this fair lady seen, 70  
 With full consent of all his court  
 He made his wife and queen.

Her father 'old' king Lear this while  
 With his two daughters staid,  
 Forgetful of their promis'd loves, 75  
 Full soon the same decay'd,  
 And living in queen Ragan's court,  
 The eldest of the twain,  
 She took from him his chiefeft means,  
 And most of all his train. 80

For whereas twenty men were wont  
 To wait with bended knee :  
 She gave allowance but to ten,  
 And after scarce to three:  
 Nay, one she thought too much for him, 85  
 So took she all away,  
 In hope that in her court, good king,  
 He would no longer stay.

Am



Am I rewarded thus, quoth he,

In giving all I have

90

Unto my children, and to beg

For what I lately gave?

I'll go unto my Gonorell;

My second child, I know,

Will be more kind and pitiful,

95

And will relieve my woe.

Full fast he hies then to her court;

Where when she heard his moan

Return'd him answer, That she griev'd,

That all his means were gone:

100

But no way could relieve his wants;

Yet if that he would stay

Within her kitchen, he should have

What scullions gave away.

When he had heard with bitter tears,

105

He made his answer then;

In what I did let me be made

Example to all men.

I will return again, quoth he,

Unto my Ragan's court;

110

She will not use me thus, I hope,

But in a kinder sort.

Where when he came, she gave command

To drive him thence away:

When he was well within her court

115

(She said) he would not stay.

Then back again to Gonorell,

The woeful king did hie,

That in her kitchen he might have

What scullion boys set by.

120

N 2

But

# 196    A N C I E N T   S O N G S

But there of that he was deny'd,  
Which she had promis'd late:  
For once refusing, he should not  
Come after to her gate.

Thus twixt his daughters, for relief 125  
He wandred up and down;  
Being glad to feed on beggars food,  
That lately wore a crown.

And calling to remembrance then 130  
His youngest daughters words,  
That said the duty of a child  
Was all that love affords:  
But doubting to repair to her,  
Whom he had banish'd so,  
Grew frantick mad; for in his mind 135  
He bore the wounds of woe:

Which made him rend his milk - white locks,  
And tresses from his head,  
And all with blood bestain his cheeks,  
With age and honour spread: 140  
To hills and woods and watry founts,  
He made his hourly moan,  
Till hills and woods, and senseless things,  
Did seem to sigh and groan.

Even thus posselt with discontents, 145  
He pass'd o're to France,  
In hopes from fair Cordelia there,  
'To find some gentler chance.  
Most virtuous dame! which when she heard 150  
Of this her father's grief,  
As duty bound, she quickly sent  
Him comfort and relief:

And

And by a train of noble peers,  
In brave and gallant fort,  
She gave in charge he should be brought 155

To Aganippus' court;  
Whose royal king, with noble mind  
So freely gave consent,  
To muster up his knights at arms,  
To fame and courage bent. 160

And so to England came with speed,  
To repossesse king Leir,  
And drive his daughters from their thrones  
By his Cordelia dear:  
Where she, true-hearted noble queen, 165  
Was in the battel slain:

Yet he good king, in his old days,  
Possess'd his crown again.

But when he heard Cordelia's death,  
Who died indeed for love 170

Of her dear father, in whose cause  
She did this battel move;

He swooning fell upon her breast,  
From whence he never parted:

But on her bosom left his life, 175  
That was so truly hearted.

The lords and nobles when they saw  
The end of these events,

The other sisters unto death  
They doomed by consents: 180

And being dead, their crowns they left  
Unto the next of kin:

Thus have you seen the fall of pride,  
And disobedient sin.

## XIV.

## Y O U T H   A N D   A G E ,

— is found in the little collection of *Shakespeare's Sonnets*, intitled the *PASSIONATE PILGRIME* \*, the greatest part of which seem to relate to the amours of *Venus* and *Adonis*, being little effusions of fancy, probably written, while he was composing his larger Poem on that subject. The following seems intended for the mouth of *Venus*, weighing the comparative merits of youthful *Adonis* and aged *Vulcan*. In the "*Garland of good will*," it is reprinted, with the addition of *IV.* more such stanzas, but evidently written by a meaner pen.

**C**RABBED Age and Youth

Cannot live together ;

Youth is full of pleasure ,

Age is full of care :

Youth like summer morn ,

5

Age like winter weather ,

Youth like summer brave ,

Age like winter bare :

Youth is full of sport ,

Ages breath is short ;

10

Youth is nimble , Age is lame :

Youth is hot and bold ,

Age is weak and cold ;

Youth is wild , and Age is tame.

Age ,

---

\* See above , page 199.

Age, I do abhor thee, 15  
 Youth, I do adore thee,  
 O, my love, my love is young:  
 Age, I do defie thee;  
 Oh sweet shepheard, hie thee,  
 For methinks thou stays too long. 20

XV.

THE FROLICKSOME DUKE, OR THE TINKER'S  
 GOOD FORTUNE.

*The following ballad is upon the same subject, with the INDUCTION tho Shakespeare's TAMING OF THE SHREW: whether it may be thought to have suggested the hint to the Dramatic poet, or is not rather of later date, the reader must determine.*

*The story is told \* of PHILIP the GOOD, Duke of Burgundy; and is thus related by an old English writer. "The said Duke, at the marriage of Eleonora, sister to the king of Portugall at Bruges in Flanders, which was solemnised in the deepe of winter, when as by reason of unseasonable weather he could neither hawke nor hunt, and was now tired with cards, dice, &c. and such other do-mestick sports, or to see ladies duncce; with some of his courtiers, he would in the evening walke disguised all about the towne. It so fortun'd, as he was walking late one night, he found a countrey fellow dead drunke, snoring*

N 4

"ting

---

\* By Ludov. Vives in *Epist & Pont. Heut. Rerum Burgund. lib. 4.*

" ting on a bulke ; he caused his followers to bring him to  
 " his palace , and there stripping him of his old clothes , and  
 " attyring him after the court fashion , when he wakened ,  
 " he and they were all ready to attend upon his excellency ,  
 " and persuade him that he was some great Duke. The poor  
 " fellow admiring how he came there , was served in state  
 " all day long : after supper he saw them dance , heard mu-  
 " sicke , and all the rest of those court-like pleasures : but  
 " late at night , when he was well tipled , and again fast  
 " asleepe , they put on his old robes , and so conveyed him to  
 " the place , where they first found him. Now the fellow  
 " had not made them so good sport the day before , as he did  
 " now , when he returned to himselfe : all the jest was to see  
 " how he looked upon it. In conclusion , after some little  
 " admiration , the poore man told his friends he had seen a  
 " vision ; constantly beleaved it ; would not otherwise be  
 " persuaded , and so the jest ended. „ *Burton's Anatomy*  
*of melancholy. Pt. 2. sect. 2. Memb. 4. 2d. Ed. 1624. fol.*

*This ballad is given from a black letter in the Pepys Col-  
 lection , which is intituled as above , " To the tune of, Fond  
 " boy. „*

**N**OW as fame does report , a young duke keeps a court ,  
 One that pleases his fancy with frolicksome sport :  
 But amongst all the rest , here is one I protest ,  
 Which will make you to smile when you hear the true jest :  
 A poor tinker he found , lying drunk on the ground ,     5  
 As secure in a sleep as if laid in a fbound.

The duke said to his men , William , Richard , and Ben ,  
 Take him home to my palace , we'll sport with him then.  
 O'er a horse he was laid , and with care soon convey'd  
 To the palace , altho' he was poorly arraid :     10

Then

Then they stirpt off his cloaths, both his fhirt, fhoes and hofe,  
And they put him to bed for to take his repofe.

Having pull'd off his fhirt, which was all over durt,  
They did give him clean holland, this was no great hurt:  
On a bed of foft down, like a lord of renown, 15  
They did lay him to fleep the drink out of his crown:  
In the morning when day, then admiring he lay,  
For to fee the rich chamber both gaudy and gay.

Now he lay fomewhat late, in his rich bed of ftate,  
Till at laft knights and fquires they on him did wait: 20  
And the chamberling bare, then did likewise declare,  
He defir'd to know what apparel he'd ware:  
The poor tinker amaz'd, on the gentleman gaz'd,  
And admired how he to this honour was rais'd.

Tho' he feem'd fomewhat mute, yet he chofe a rich fuit,  
Which he ftraitways put on without longer difpute; 26  
With a ftar on his fide, which the tinker oft ey'd,  
And it feem'd for to fwell him 'no' little with pride;  
For he faid to himfelf, Where is Joan my fweet wife?  
Sure fhe never did fee me fo fine in her life. 30

From a convenient place, the right duke his good grace,  
Did obferve his behaviour in every cafe.  
To a garden of ftate, on the tinker they wait,  
Trumpets founding before him: thought he this is great:  
Where an hour or two, pleafant walks he did view, 35  
With commanders and fquires in fcarlet and blew.

A fine dinner was drest, both for him and his guefts,  
He was plac'd at the table above all the reft,





Then the tinker reply'd, What! must Joan my sweet bride  
 Be a lady in chariots of pleasure to ride?  
 Must we have gold and land e'ry day at command?  
 Then I shall be a squire I well understand: 79  
 Well I thank your good grace, and your love I embrace,  
 I was never before in so happy a case.

XVI.

THE FRIAR OF ORDERS GRAY.

*Dispersed thro' Shakspeare's plays are innumerable little fragments of ancient ballads, the intire copies of which, could not be recovered. Many of these being of the most beautiful and pathetic simplicity, the Editor was tempted to select some of them, and with a few supplemental stanzas to connect them together and from them into a little TALE, which is here submitted to the Reader's candour.*

*One small fragment was taken from Beaumont and Fletcher.*

**I**T was a friar of orders gray,  
 Walkt forth to tell his beades;  
 And he met with a lady faire,  
 Clad in a pilgrime's weedes.

Now Christ thee save, thou reverend friar, 5  
 I pray thee tell to me,  
 If ever at yon holy shrine  
 My true love thou didst see.

And

204      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

And how should I know your true love,  
 From many another one? 10  
 O by his cockle hat, and staff,  
 And by his sandal shoone \*.

But chiefly by his face and mien,  
 That were so fair to view;  
 His flaxen locks that sweetly curl'd, 15  
 And eyne of lovely blue.

O lady, he is dead and gone!  
 Lady, he's dead and gone!  
 And at his head a green grafs turfe,  
 And at his heels a stone. 20

Within these holy cloysters long  
 He languisht, and he dyed,  
 Lamenting of a ladies love,  
 And 'playning of her pride.

Here bore him barefac'd on his bier 25  
 Six proper youths and tall,  
 And many a tear bedew'd his grave  
 Within yon kirk - yard wall.

And

---

\* These are the distinguishing marks of a pilgrim. The chief places of devotion being beyond sea, the pilgrims were wont to put cockle shells in their hats to denote the intention or performance of their pilgrimage. *Warb. Shakesp. Vol. 8. p. 224.*

And art thou dead, thou gentle youth!

And art thou dead and gone!

30

And didst thou dye for love of me!

Break, cruel heart of stone!

O weep not, lady, weep not foe;

Some ghostly comfort seek:

Let not vain sorrow rive thy heart,

Ne teares bedew thy cheek.

35

O do not, do not, holy friar,

My sorrow now reprove;

For I have lost the sweetest youth,

That e'er wan ladyes love.

40

And now, alas! for thy sad losse,

I'll evermore weep and sigh;

For thee I only wish to live,

For thee I wish to dye.

Weep no more, lady, weep no more,

Thy sorrowe is in vaine:

For, violets pluckt the sweetest flowers

Will ne'er make grow againe.

45

Our joys as winged dreams doe flye,

Why then should sorrow last?

Since grief but aggravates thy losse,

Grieve not for what is past.

50

0

## 206      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

O fay not foe, thou holy friar;  
 I pray thee, fay not foe :  
 For fince my true-love dyed for mee,  
 'Tis meet my tears fhould flow. 55

And will he ne'er come again?  
 Will he ne'er come again?  
 Ah! no, he is dead and laid in his grave,  
 For ever to remain. 60

His cheek was redder than the rofe,  
 The comliest youth was he : —  
 But he is dead and laid in his grave:  
 Alas, and woe is me!

Sigh no more, lady, figh no more,  
 Men were deceivers ever:  
 One foot on fea and one on land,  
 To one thing conftant never. 65

Hadft thou been fond, he had been falfe,  
 And left thee fad and heavy;  
 For young men ever were fickle found,  
 Since fummer trees were leafy. 70

Now fay not fo, thou holy friar,  
 I pray thee fay not foe:  
 My love he had the trueft heart:  
 O he was ever true! 75

And

# AND BALLADS. 207

And art thou dead, thou much-lov'd youth,  
 And didst thou dye for mee?  
 Then farewell home; for, ever-more  
 A pilgrim I will bee. 80

But first upon my true-loves grave  
 My weary limbs I'll lay,  
 And thrice I'll kiss the green-grass turf,  
 That wraps his breathless clay.

Yet stay, fair lady; rest awhile 85  
 Beneath this cloister wall:  
 See through the hawthorn blows the cold wind,  
 And drizzly rain doth fall.

O stay me not, thou holy friar;  
 O stay me not I pray: 90  
 No drizzly rain that falls on me,  
 Can wash my fault away.

Yet stay, fair lady, turn again,  
 And dry those pearly tears;  
 For see beneath this gown of gray 95  
 Thy owne true-love appears.

Here forc'd by grief, and hopeless love,  
 These holy weeds I fought;  
 And here amid these lonely walls  
 To end my days I thought. 100

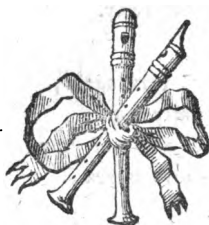
But

But haply for my year of grace \*  
 Is not yet past away,  
 Might I still hope to win thy love,  
 No longer would I stay.

Now farewell grief, and welcome joy                    105  
 Once more unto my heart:  
 For since I have found thee, lovely youth,  
 We never more will part.

\* *The year of probation, or noviciate.*

THE END OF THE SECOND BOOK.



ANCIENT  
SONGS AND BALLADS,

&c.

SERIES THE FIRST.  
BOOK III.

I.

THE MORE MODERN BALLAD OF  
CHEVY CHACE.

*At the beginning of this volume we gave the old original Song of CHEVY CHACE. The reader has here the more improved edition of that fine Heroic ballad. It will afford an agreeable entertainment to the curious to compare them to-*

**VOL. III.**

**O**

*ther,*

ther, and to see how far the latter bard has excelled his predecessor, and where he has fallen short of him. For tho' he has every where improved the versification, and generally the sentiment and diction: yet some few passages retain more dignity in the ancient copy; at least the absoleteness of the stile serves as a veil to hide whatever might appear to familiar or vulgar in them. Thus, for instance, the catastrophe of the gallant *Witherington* is in the modern copy expressed in terms which never fail at present to excite ridicule: whereas in the original it is related in a plain and pathetic simplicity, that is liable to no such unlucky effect: See the stanza in pag. 14. which in modern orthography, &c. would run thus,

" For *Witherington* my heart is woe,  
 " That ever he slain should be:  
 " For when his legs were hewn in two,  
 " He knelt and fought upon his knee.,,

So again the stanza which describes the fall of *Montgomery*, is somewhat more elevated in the ancient copy,

" The dint it was both sad and sore,  
 " He on *Montgomery* set:  
 " The swan-feathers his arrow bore  
 " With his hearts blood were wet.,, p. 15.

We might also add, that the circumstances of the battle are more clearly conceived, and the several incidents more distinctly marked in the old original, than in the improved copy. It is well known that the ancient English weapon was the long bow, and that this nation excelled all others in archery; while the Scottish warriors chiefly depended on the use of the spear: this characteristic difference never escapes our ancient bard, whose description of the first onset, (p. 9.) is to the following effect.

" The



" *The proposal of the two gallant earls to determine the dispute by single combat being over-ruled: the English, says he, who stood with their bows ready bent, gave a general discharge of their arrows, which slew seven score spearmen of the enemy: but notwithstanding so severe a loss, Douglas like a brave captain kept his ground. He had divided his forces into three columns, who as soon as the English had discharged the first volley, bore down upon them with their spears, and breaking through their ranks reduced them to close fighting. The archers upon this dropt their bows and had recourse to their swords, and there followed so sharp a conflict, that multitudes on both sides lost their lives.* " *In the midst of this general engagement, at length the two great earls meet, and after a spirited rencounter agree to breathe; upon which a parley ensues, that would do honour to Homer himself.*

Nothing can be more pleasingly distinct and circumstantial than this: whereas the modern copy, tho' in general it has great merit, is here unluckily both confused and obscure. Indeed the original words seem here to have been totally misunderstood. " *Yet bydys the yerl Douglas upon the BENT,* " evidently signifies, " *yet the earl Douglas abides in the* " *FIELD:* " Whereas the more modern bard seems to have understood by BENT, the inclination of his mind, and accordingly runs quite off from the subject,

" *To drive the deer with hound and horn*

" *Earl Douglas had the bent.* " §. 109.

ONE may also observe a generous impartiality in the old original bard, when in the conclusion of his tale he represents both nations as quitting the field without any reproachful reflection on either: tho' he gives to his own countrymen the credit of being the smaller number.

“ Of fifteen hundred archers of England  
 “ Went away but fifty and three ,  
 “ Of twenty hundred spearmen of Scotland ,  
 “ But even five and fifty. „

p. 14.

*He attributes FLIGHT to neither party, as hath been done in the modern copies of this ballad, as well Scotch as English. For, to be even with our latter bard, who makes the Scots to FLEE; some reviser of North Britain has turned his own arms against him, and printed an Edition at Glasgow, in which the lines are thus transposed,*

“ Of fifteen hundred Scottish spears  
 “ Went hame but fifty three :  
 “ Of twenty hundred Englishmen  
 “ Scarce fifty five did flee. „

*And to countenance this change he has suppressed the two stanzas between ver. 241. and ver. 249. — From this Edition I have reformed the Scottish names in pag. 244. which in the modern English ballad appeared to be corrupted.*

*When I call the present admired ballad modern, I only mean that it is comparatively so, for that it could not be writ much later than the time of Q. Elizabeth, I think may be made appear, nor yet does it seem to be older than the latter end of her reign. Sir Philip Sidney when he complains of the antiquated phrase of CHEVY CHACE, could never have seen this improved copy, the language of which is not more ancient than that he himself used. It is probable that the encomiums of so admired a writer excited some bard to revise the ballad, and to free it from those faults he had objected to it. That it could not be much later than that time appears from the phrase DOLEFUL DUMPS: which in that age carried no ill sound with it, but to the next generation became ridiculous. We have seen it pass uncensured in*

in a sonnet that was at that time in request, and where it could not fail to have been taken notice of, had it been in the least exceptionable: see above p. 164, 5: Yet in about half a century after, it was become burlesque. See *Hudibras*, Pt. 1. c. 3. v. 95.

THIS much premised, the reader that would see the general beauties of this ballad set in a just and striking light may consult the excellent criticism of Mr. Addison. \* With regard to its subject: it has already been considered in page 3d. The conjectures there offered will receive confirmation from a passage in the *Memoirs of Cary Earl of Monmouth*, 8vo. 1759. p. 165. Whence we learn that it was an ancient custom with the borderers of the two kingdoms when they were at peace, to send to the Lord Wardens of the opposite Marches for leave to hunt within their districts. If leave was granted, then towards the end of summer they would come and hunt for several days together "with their GREY-HOUNDS FOR DEER:", but if they took this liberty unpermitted, then the Lord Warden of the border so invaded, would not fail to interrupt their sport and chastise their boldness. He mentions a remarkable instance that happened while he was Warden, when some Scots Gentlemen coming to hunt in defiance of him, there must have ensued such an action as this of Chevy Chase, if the intruders had been proportionably numerous and well-armed; for upon their being attacked by his men at arms, he tells us, "some hurt was done, tho' he had given especiall order that they should shed as little blood as possible." They were in effect overpowered and taken prisoners, and only released on their promise to abstain from such licentious sparring for the future.

---

\* In the *Spectator*. No. 70. 74.

The following text is given from a copy in the Editor's folio MS. compared with two or three others printed in black letter. — In the second volume of Dryden's *Miscellanies* may be found a translation of Chevy Chase into Latin Rhymes. The translator, Mr. Henry Bold of New College, undertook it at the command of Dr. Compton, bishop of London; who thought it no derogation to his episcopal dignity, to avow a fondness for this excellent old ballad. See the preface to Bold's *Latin Songs*, 1685. 8vo.

**G**OD prosper long our noble king,  
Our lives and safeties all;  
A woful hunting once there did  
In Chevy-<sup>Chace</sup> befall;

To drive the deere with hound and horne,  
Earl Percy took his way;  
The child may rue that is unborne,  
The hunting of that day.

The stout Earl of Northumberland  
A vow to God did make,  
His pleasure in the Scottifh woods  
Three summers days to take;

The cheefest harts in Chevy-Chace  
To kill and beare away.  
These tydings to Earl Douglas came,  
In Scotland where he lay :

Who sent Earl Percy present word,  
He wold prevent his sport.  
The Englifh earl not fearing this,  
Didd to the woods resort ;

**With**

With fifteen hundred bow-men bold,  
 All chosen men of might,  
 Who knew full well in time of neede,  
 To aime their shafts aright.

The galland greyhounds swiftly ran, 25  
 To chase the fallow-deere:  
 Or Monday they began to hunt,  
 Ere day-light did appeare;

And long before high noone they had  
 An hundred fat buckes flaine; 30  
 Then having din'd, the drovers went  
 To rouze them up againe.

The bow-men mustered on the hills,  
 Well able to endure;  
 Their backfides all, with speciall care, 35  
 That day were guarded sure.

The hounds ran swiftly through the woods,  
 The nimble deere to take,  
 And with their cryes the hills and dales  
 An eccho fhrill did make. 40

Lord Percy to the quarry went,  
 To view the tender deere;  
 Quoth he, Earl Douglas promised  
 This day to meete me heere:

But if I thought he would not come, 45  
 No longer wold I stay.  
 With that, a brave younge gentleman  
 Thus to the earle did say;

Loe yonder doth Earl Douglas come,  
His men in armour bright;  
Full twenty hundred Scottish spears  
All marching in our fight :

All men of pleasant Tivydale,  
Fast by the river Tweede:  
Then cease your sport, Earl Percy said. 55  
And take your bowes with speede:

And now with me, my countrymen,  
Your courage forth advance;  
For never was there champion yet,  
In Scotland or in France.

That ever did on horsebacke come,  
But if my hap it were,  
I durst encounter man for man,  
With him to break a speare.

Earl Douglas on an milke-white steede 65  
Most like a baron bold,  
Rode foremost of his company,  
Whose armour shone like gold:

Show me, sayd he, whose men you bee,  
That hunt soe boldly heere,  
That, without my consent, doe chafe  
And kill my fallow - deere?

The man that first did answer make,  
Was noble Percy hee;  
Who sayd, We list not to declare,  
Nor shew whose men wee hee:

## Yet

Yet will wee spend our deereft blood,  
Thy cheefest harts to flay.  
Then Douglas fwore a folemne oathe,  
And thus in rage did fay.

80

Ere thus I will out-braved bee,  
One of us two fhall dye:  
I know thee well, and earl thou art;  
— Lord Percy foe am I.

But trust me, Percy, pittye it were,  
And great offence to kill  
Any of thefe our harmlefse men,  
For they have done no ill.

85

Let thou and I the battell trye,  
And fet our men afide.  
Accurs'd bee hee, Lord Percy fayd,  
By whome this is denyed.

90

Then ftept a gallant fquire forth,  
Witherington was his name,,  
Who faid, I wold not have it told  
To Henry our king for fhame.

95

That e'er my captaine fought on foote,  
And I flood looking on.  
You bee two earls, fayd Witherington,  
And I a fquire alone:

100

He doe the beft that doe I may,  
While I have power to ftand:  
While I have pow'r to weeld my fword,  
He fight with heart and hand.

O ;

Our

# 218 A N C I E N T S O N G S

Our English archers bent their bowes, 105  
 Their hearts were good and trew;  
 At the first flight of arrowes sent,  
 Full threefcore Scots they flew.

To drive the deere with hound and horne,  
 Earl Douglas had the bent; 110  
 Two captaines mov'd with mickle pride,  
 Their speares to shivers went.

They clos'd full fast on everye side,  
 Noe slacknefs there was found;  
 And many a gallant gentleman 115  
 Lay gasping on the ground.

O Christ! it was a griefe to see,  
 And likewise for to heare,  
 The cries of men lying in their gore,  
 And scatter'd here and there. 120

At last these two stout earles did meet,  
 Like captaines of great might;  
 Like lyons wood, they layd on load,  
 And made a cruell fight:

They fought untill they both did sweat, 125  
 With fwords of temper'd steele;  
 Until the blood, like drops of rain,  
 They trickling downe did feele.

Yeeld thee, Lord Percy, Douglas sayd;  
 In faith I will thee bring, 130  
 Where thou shalt high advanced bee  
 By James our Scottifh king:

Thy



Thy ranfome I will freely give,  
 And thus report of thee,  
 Thou art the moſt courageous knight,  
 That ever I did ſee. 135

Noe, Douglas, quoth Earl Percy then,  
 Thy proffer I doe ſcorne;  
 I will not yeelede to any Scott,  
 That ever yet was borne. 140

With that, there came an arrow keene  
 Out of an Engliſh bow,  
 Which ſtrucke Earl Douglas to the heart,  
 A deepe and deadly blow:

Who never ſpoke more words then theſe, 145  
 Fight on, my merry men all;  
 For why, my life is at an end;  
 Lord Percy ſees my fall.

Then leaving life, Earl Percy tooke  
 The dead man by the hand;  
 And ſaid, Earl Douglas, for thy life 150  
 Wold I had loſt my land.

O Chriſt! my very heart doth bleed,  
 With ſorrow for thy ſake;  
 For ſure, a more renowned knight 155  
 Miſchance did never take.

A knight amongſt the Scotts there was,  
 Which ſaw Earl Douglas dye,  
 Who ſtreight in wrath did vow revenge  
 Upon the Lord Percy: 160

Sir

Sir Hugh Mountgomery was he call'd,  
 Who, with a speare most bright,  
 Well - mounted on a gallant steed,  
 Ran fiercely through the fight ;

And past the English archers all, 165  
 Without all dread or feare;  
 And thro' Earl Percy's body then  
 He thrust his hateful speare ;

With such a vehement force and might 170  
 He did his body gore,  
 The speare went through the other side  
 A large cloth-yard, and more.

So thus did both these nobles dye,  
 Whose courage none could staine:  
 An English archer then perceiv'd 175  
 The noble earl was flaine;

He had a bow bent in his hand,  
 Made of a trusty tree;  
 An arrow of a cloth-yard long  
 Up to the head drew hee: 180

Against Sir Hugh Mountgomery ,  
 So right the shaft he sett,  
 The grey goose-wing that was thereon,  
 In his hearts blood was wett.

This fight did last from breake of day, 185  
 Till setting of the sun ;  
 For when they rung the evening-bell,  
 The battel scarce was done.

With

With brave Earl Percy, there was flaine  
 Sir John of Ogerton \*, 190  
 Sir Robert Ratcliff, and Sir John,  
 Sir James that bold baron:

And with Sir George and stout Sir James,  
 Both knights of good account,  
 Good Sir Ralph Rabby there was flaine, 195  
 Whose prowesse did furmount.

For Witherington needs must I wayle,  
 As one in doléful dumpes \*\*;  
 For when his leggs were smitten off,  
 He fought upon his stumpes. 200

And with Earl Douglas, there was flaine,  
 Sir Hugh Mountgomery;  
 Sir Charles Murray, that from the feeld  
 One foote would never flee.

Sir Charles Murray, of Ratcliff, too, 205  
 His sisters sonne was hee;  
 Sir David Lamb, so well esteem'd,  
 Yet faved cold not be.

And the Lord Maxwell in like case  
 Did with Earl Douglas dye: 210  
 Of twenty hundred Scottissh speres,  
 Scarce fifty-five did flye.

Of

---

\* The names here seem to be corrupted from the old Copy.

\*\* i. e. "I, as one in deep concern, must lament." The construction here has generally been misunderstood.

## 222      A N C I E N T   S O N G S

Of fifteen hundred Englifh men ,  
 Went home but fifty - three ;  
 The reft were flaine in Chevy - Chafe ,                      215  
 Under the green woode tree.

Next day did many widowes come ,  
 Their hufbands to bewayle ;  
 They wafht their wounds in brinifh teares ,  
 But all wold not prevayle.                                      220

Their bodyes , bath'd in purple gore ,  
 They bare with them away ;  
 They kift them dead a thoufand times ,  
 When they were cladd in clay.

This newes was brought to Edenborrow ,                      225  
 Where Scotlands king did rayne ,  
 That brave Earl Douglas fuddenlye  
 Was with an arrow flaine :

O heavy newes, King James did fay ,  
 Scotland can witneffe bee ,                                      230  
 I have not any captaine more  
 Of fuch account as hee.

Like tydings to King Henry came ,  
 Within as fhort a fpace ,  
 That Percy of Northumberland                                      235  
 Was flaine in Chevy - Chafe :

Now God be with him , faid our king ,  
 Sith it will no better bee ;  
 In truft I have , within my realme ,  
 Five hundred as good as hee :                                      240

Yett

Yet shall not Scotts nor Scotland say,  
 But I will vengeance take,  
 I'll be revenged on them all,  
 For brave Earl Percy's sake.

This vow full well the king perform'd 245  
 After, on Humbledowne;  
 In one day, fifty knights were slayne,  
 With lords of great renowne:

And of the rest, of small account,  
 Did many thousands dye: 250  
 Thus endeth the hunting of Chevy - Chase,  
 Made by the Earl Percy.

God save the King, and bless this land  
 In plentye, joy, and peace;  
 And grant henceforth, that foule debate 255  
 'Twixt noblemen may cease.

## II.

### DEATH'S FINAL CONQUEST.

*These fine moral stanzas were originally intended for a solemn funeral song in a play of James Shirley's, intitled "The Contention of Ajax and Ulysses:," no date, 8vo. — Shirley flourished as a Dramatic writer early in the reign of Charles I: but he outlived the Restoration. His death happened Oct. 29. 1666. Æt. 72.*

*This little poem was written long after many of those that follow, but is inserted here as a kind of Dirge to the foregoing piece.*

THE

**T**HE glories of our blood and state  
 Are shadows, not substantial things ;  
 There is no armour against fate :  
 Death lays his icy hands on kings :  
     Scepter and crown  
     Must tumble down,  
 And in the dust be equal made  
 With the poor crooked scythe and spade.

Some men with swords may reap the field,  
     And plant fresh laurels where they kill ;  
 But their strong nerves at last must yield  
     They tame but one another still.  
     Early or late  
     They stoop to fate,  
 And must give up their murmuring breath,  
     When they pale captives creep to death.

The garlands wither on your brow,  
     Then boast no more your mighty deeds,  
 Upon death's purple altar now  
     See where the victor victim bleeds :  
     All heads must come  
     To the cold tomb,  
 Only the actions of the just  
 Smell sweet, and blossom in the dust.

### III.

#### THE RISING IN THE NORTH.

*The subject of this ballad is the great Northern Insurrection in the 12th year of Elizabeth, 1569 ; which proved so fatal to Thomas Percy the seventh earl of Northumberland.*

*There*

There had not long before been a secret negotiation entered into between some of the Scottish and English nobility, to bring about a marriage between Mary Q. of Scots, at that time a prisoner in England, and the Duke of Norfolk, a nobleman of excellent character, and firmly attached to the protestant religion. This match was proposed to all the most considerable of the English nobility, and among the rest to the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland, two noblemen very powerful in the North. As it seemed to promise a speedy and safe conclusion of the troubles in Scotland, with many advantages to the crown of England, they all readily consented to it, provided it should prove agreeable to Q. Elizabeth. The Earl of Leicester (Elizabeth's favourite) undertook to break the matter to her, but before he could find an opportunity, the affair had come to her ears by other hands, and she was thrown into a violent flame. The Duke of Norfolk, with several of his friends, was committed to the tower, and summons were sent to the Northern Earls instantly to make their appearance at court. It is said that the Earl of Northumberland, who was a man of a mild and gentle nature, was deliberating with himself whether he should not obey the message, and rely upon the queen's candour and clemency, when he was forced into desperate measures by a sudden report at midnight, Nov. 14, that a party of his enemies were come to seize on his person\*. The Earl was then at his house at Topcliffe in Yorkshire. When rising hastily out of bed, he withdrew to the Earl of Westmoreland, at Brancepeth, where the country came in to them and pressed them to take arms in their own defence. They accordingly set up their standards, declaring their intent was to restore the ancient

---

\* This circumstance is over-looked in the ballad.

ancient religion, to remove evil counsellors from the queen, and cause justice to be done to the D. of Norfolk, and other lords in prison. Their common banner \* (on which was displayed the cross, together with the five wounds of Christ) was borne by an ancient gentleman, Richard Norton, Esq. of Norton-conyers: who with his sons (among whom, Christopher, Marmaduke and Thomas, are expressly named by Camden) distinguished himself on this occasion. Having entered Durham and caused mass to be said there, they marched on to Clifford-moor near Wetherbye, where they mustered their men. Their intention was to have marched to York, but altering their minds they fell upon Barnards castle, which Sir George Bowes held out against them for eleven days. The two earls, who spent their large estates in hospitality, and were extremely beloved on that account, were masters of little ready money; the E. of Northumberland bringing with him only 8000 crowns, and the E. of Westmoreland nothing at all for the subsistence of their forces, they were not able to march to London, as they had at first intended. In these circumstances, Westmoreland began so visibly to despond that many of his men slunk away, tho' Northumberland still kept up his resolution, and was master of the field till December 13. when the Earl of Suffex, accompanied with Lord Hansden and others, having marched out of York at the head of a large body of forces, and being followed by a still larger army under the command of Ambrose Dudley Earl of Warwick, the insurgents retreated northwards, towards the borders, and there dismissing their followers, made their escape into Scotland. Tho' this insurrection had been suppressed with so little bloodshed, the Earl of Suffex

---

\* Besides this, the ballad mentions the separate banners of the two noblemen.



sex and Sir George Bowes, marſhall of the army, put waſt numbers to death by martial law, without any regular tryal. The former of theſe cauſed at Durham ſixty three conſtables to be hanged at once. And the latter made his boaſt that for ſixty miles in lenght and forty in breadth, betwixt Newcaſtle and Wetherby, there was hardly a town or village wherein he had not executed ſome of the inhabitants. This exceeds the cruelties practiſed in the Weſt after Monmouth's rebellion: but that was not the age of tenderneſs and humanity.

Such is the account collected from Stow, Speed, Camden, Carte and Rapin; it agrees in moſt particulars with the following ballad, which was apparently the production of ſome northern minſtrel, who was well affected to the two noblemen. It is here printed from two MS. copies, one of them in the editor's folio collection. They contained conſiderable variations, out of which ſuch readings were choſen as ſeemed moſt poetical and conſonant to hiſtory.

**L**ISTEN, lively lordings all,  
Lithe and liſten unto mee,  
And I will ſing of a noble earle,  
The nobleſt earle in the north countrie.

Earle Percy is into his garden gone,  
And after him walkes his faire ladie: \*  
I heare a bird ſing in mine eare,  
That I muſt either fight, or flee.

P. 2

Now

---

\* This lady was Anne daughter of Henry Somerſet E. of Worceſter.

Now heaven forefend, my dearest lord,  
 That e'er such harm should hap to thee:      10  
 But goe to London to the court,  
 And fair fall truth and honestie.

Now nay, now nay, my lady gay,  
 Alas! thy counsell suits not mee;  
 Mine enemies prevail so fast,      15  
 That at the court I may not bee.

O goe to the court yet, good my lord,  
 And take thy gallant men with thee:  
 If any dare to doe you wrong,  
 Then your warrant they may bee.      20

Now nay, now nay, thou lady faire,  
 The court is full of subtiltie;  
 And if I goe to the court, lady,  
 Never more I may thee see.

Yet goe to the court, my lord, she sayes,      25  
 And I myselfe will goe wi' thee:  
 At court then for my dearest lord,  
 His faithfull borrowe I will bee.

Now nay, now nay, my lady deare;  
 Far lever had I lose my life,      30  
 Than leave among my cruell foes  
 My love in jeopardy and strife.

But come thou hither, my little foot-page,  
 Come thou hither unto mee,  
 To maister Norton thou must goe      35  
 In all the haste that ever may bee.

Commend

Commend me to that gentleman,  
And beare this letter here fro mee;  
And say, that earnestly I pray,  
He will ryde in my companie.

40

One while the little footpage went,  
And another while he ran;  
Untill he came to his journeyes end,  
The little footpage never blan.

When to that gentleman he came,  
Down he knelt upon his knée;  
Quoth he, My lord commendeth him,  
And sends this letter unto thee.

45

And when the letter it was redd  
Affore that goodlye companie,  
I wis, if you the truthe wold know,  
There was many a weeping eye.

50

He sayd, Come thither, Christopher Norton,  
A gallant youth thou seemst to bee;  
What doest thou counsell me, my sonne,  
Now that good earle's in jeopardy?

55

Father, my counselle's fair and free;  
That earle he is a noble lord,  
And whatsoever to him it,  
I wold not have you breake your word.

60

Gramercy, Christopher, my sonne,  
Thy counsell well it liketh mee,  
And if we speed and scape with life,  
Well advanced thou shalt bee.

# 230 A N C I E N T S O N G S

Come you hither, my nine good sonnes, 65  
 Gallant men I trowe you bee:  
 How many of you, my children deare,  
 Will stand by that good earle and mee?

Eight of them did answer make,  
 Eight of them spake hastilie, 70  
 O father, till the daye we dye  
 We'll stand by that good earle and thee.

Gramercy now, my children deare,  
 You showe yourselves right bold and brave;  
 And whetherfoe'er I live or dye, 75  
 A fathers blessing you shal have.

But what sayst thou, O Francis Norton,  
 Thou art mine eldest sonn and heire:  
 Somewhat lyes brooding in thy breast,  
 Whatever it bee, to mee declare. 80

Father, you are an aged man,  
 Your head is white, your bearde is gray,  
 It were a shame at these your yeares  
 For you to ryse in such a fray.

Now fye upon thee, coward Francis, 85  
 Thou never learnedst this of mee:  
 When thou wert yong and tender of age,  
 Why did I make foe much of thee?

But, father, I will wend with you,  
 Unarm'd and naked will I bee, 90  
 And he that strikes against the crowne,  
 Ever an ill death may he dee.

Then

Then rose that reverend gentleman,  
 And with him came a goodlye band  
 To join with the brave Earl Percy, 95  
 And all the flower o' Northumberland.

With them the noble Nevill came,  
 The earle of Westmorland was hee:  
 At Wetherbye they mustred their host,  
 Thirteen thousand faire to see. 100

Lord Westmorland his ancyent raifde,  
 The dun bull he rays'd on hye,  
 Three dogs with golden collars brave  
 Were there sett out most royallye.

Earl Percy there his ancyent spred, 105  
 The halfe moone shining all soe faire:  
 The Nortons ancyent had the crosse,  
 And the five wounds our Lord did beare.

Then Sir George Bowes he straitwaye rose,  
 After them some spoyle to make; 110  
 Those noble earles turn'd backe againe,  
 And aye they vowed that knight to take.

That baron he to his castle fled,  
 To Barnard castle then fled hee.  
 The uttermost walles were eathe to win, 115  
 The earles have wonne them presentlie.

The uttermost walles were lime and bricke;  
 But thoughe they won them soon anone,  
 Long e'er they wan the innermost walles,  
 For they were cut in rocke of stone. 120

Then newes unto leeu London came  
 In all the speede that ever may bee,  
 And word is brought to our royall queene  
 Of the ryfing in the North countrie.

Her grace she turned her round about,                    125  
 And like a royall queene she swore,\*  
 I will ordayne them such a breakfast,  
 As never was in the North before.

She caus'd thirty thousand men ben rays'd,  
 With horse and harneis faire to see,                    130  
 She caus'd thirty thousand men be raised,  
 To take the earles i'th' North countrie.

Wi' them the false Earle Warwick went,  
 Th' earle Suffex and the lord Hunfden;  
 Untill they to Yorke castle came                    135  
 I wifs, they never flint ne blan.

Now spread thy ancyent, Westmorland,  
 Thy dun bull faine would we spye:  
 And thou, the Earle-o' Northumberland,  
 Now rayse thy half moone up on hye.                    140

But the dun bulle is fled and gone,  
 And the halfe moone vanished away:  
 The Earles though they were brave and bold,  
 Against foe many could not stay.

Thee,

---

\* This is quite in character: her majesty would sometimes swear at her nobles, as well as box their ears.

Thee, Norton, wi' thine eight good sonnes, 145

They doom'd to dye, alas! for ruth!

Thy reverend lockes thee could not save,  
Nor them their faire and blooming youthe.

Wi' them full many a gallant wight

They cruellye bereav'd of life: 150

And many a childe made fatherlesse,

And widowed many a tender wife.

#### IV.

### NORTHUMBERLAND BETRAYED BY DOUGLAS.

*This ballad may be considered as the sequel of the preceding. After the unfortunate Earl of Northumberland had seen himself forsaken of his followers, he endeavoured to withdraw into Scotland, but falling into the hands of the thievish borderers, was stript and otherwise ill-treated by them. At length he reached the house of Hector of Harlaw, an Armstrong, with whom he hoped to lie concealed: for Hector had engaged his honour to be true to him, and was under great obligations to this unhappy nobleman. But this faithless wretch betrayed his guest for a sum of money to Murray the Regent of Scotland, who sent him to the castle of Lough-leven, then belonging to William Douglas. — All the writers of that time assure us that Hector, who was rich before, fell shortly after into poverty, and became so infamous, that TO TAKE HECTOR'S CLOAK, grew into a proverb to express a man, who betrays his friend. See Camden, Carleton, Holingshed, &c.*

Lord Northumberland continued in the castle of Lough-leven, till the year 1572; when James Douglas Earl of Morton, being elected Regent, he was given up to the Lord Hunsden, at Berwick, and being carried to York, suffered death. As Morton's party depended on Elizabeth for protection, an elegant Historian thinks, "it was scarce possible for them to refuse putting into her hands, a person who had taken up arms against her. But as a sum of money was paid on that account, and shared between Morton and his kinsman Douglas, the former of whom during his exile in England had been much indebted to Northumberland's friendship, the abandoning this unhappy nobleman to inevitable destruction, was deemed an ungrateful and mercenary act." Robertson's *Hist.*

So far history coincides with this ballad, which was apparently written by some northern bard, soon after the event. The interposal of the WITCH-LADY (v. 53.) is probably his own invention: yet even this hath some countenance from history; for about 25 years before, the Lady Jane Douglas, Lady Glamis, sister of the earl of Angus and nearly related to Douglas of Lough-leven had suffered death for the pretended crime of witchcraft; who, it is presumed, is the lady alluded to, in verse 133.

The following is printed (like the former) from two copies: one of them in the Editor's folio MS: Which also contains another ballad on the escape of the E. of Westmoreland, who got safe into Flanders, and is feigned in the ballad to have undergone a great variety of adventures.

HOW



**H**OW long shall fortune faile me nowe,  
 And harrowe me with fear and dread?  
 How long shall I in bale abide,  
 In mysery my life to lead?

To fall from my blifs, alas the while!  
 It was my fore and heauey lott:  
 And I must leave my native land,  
 And I must live a man forgot.

One gentle Armstrong I doe ken,  
 A Scot he is much bound to mee: 10  
 He dwelleth on the border side,  
 To him I'll goe right prouille.

Thus did the noble Percy 'plaine,  
 With a heavy heart and wel-away,  
 When he with all his gallant men 15  
 On Bramham moor had lost the day.

But when he to the Armstrongs came,  
 They dealt with him all treacherously,  
 For they did strip that noble earle:  
 And ever an ill death may they dye. 20

Falfe Hector to Earl Murray sent,  
 To shew him where his guest did hide:  
 Who sent him to the Lough-leven,  
 With William Douglas to abide.

And when he to the Douglas came, 25  
 He halched him right courteously:  
 Say'd, Welcome, welcome, noble earle,  
 Here thou shalt safelye bide with mee.

When

# 236 A N C I E N T S O N G S

When he had in Lough-leven been  
 Many a month and many a day;  
 To the regent \* the lord warden \*\* sent,  
 That bannifht earle for to betray. 30

He offered him great store of gold,  
 And wrote a letter fair to see:  
 Saying, Good my lord, grant me my boon,  
 And yield that banifht man to mee. 35

Earle Percy at the supper-fate  
 With many a goodly gentleman:  
 The wylie Douglas then bespake,  
 And thus to flyte with him began: 40

What makes you be so sad, my lord,  
 And in your mind so sorrowfully?  
 To-morrow a fhootinge will bee held  
 Among the lords of the North countrye.

The butts are fett, the fhooting's made,  
 And there will be great royaltie:  
 And I am sworne into my bille,  
 Thither to bring my Lord Percie. 45

I'll give thee my hand, thou gentle Douglas,  
 And hete by my true faith, quoth hee,  
 If thou wilt ride to the worldes end,  
 I will ride in thy companie. 50

And

---

\* James Douglas Earl of Morton, elected regent of Scotland. Nov. 24. 1572.

\*\* Of one of the English marches. Lord Hunsden,

And then bespake a lady faire,  
 Mary a Douglas was her name:  
 You shall bide here, good English lord, 55  
 My brother is a traiterous man.

He is a traitor stout and strong,  
 As I tell you in privitie;  
 For he has tane liverance of the earle \*,  
 Into England nowe to liver thee. 60

Now nay, now nay, thou goodly lady,  
 The regent is a noble lord:  
 Ne for the gold in all England,  
 The Douglas wold not break his word.

When the regent was a banisht man,  
 With me he did faire welcome find;  
 And whether weal or woe betide,  
 I still shall find him true and kind.

Tween England and Scotland twold break truce,  
 And friends again they wold never bee, 70  
 If they shold 'liver a banisht earle  
 Was driven out of his own countrie.

Alas! alas! my lord, the sayes,  
 Nowe mickle is their traitorie;  
 Then let my brother ride his ways, 75  
 And tell those English lords from thee.

How that you cannot with him ride,  
 Because you are in an ille of the sea \*\*,

Then

---

\* Of the earl of Morton, the Regent.

\*\* i. e. Lake of Leven, which hath communication with the sea.

## 238    A N C I E N T   S O N G S

Then ere my brother come againe  
To Edinbrow castle \* Ile carry thee. 80

To the Lord Hume I will thee bring,  
He is well knowne a true Scots lord,  
And he will lose both land and life,  
Ere he with thee will break his word.

Much is my woe, Lord Percy sayd, 85  
When I thinke on my own countrie,  
When I thinke on the heavey happe  
My friends have suffered there for mee.

Much is my woe, Lord Percy sayd,  
And fore those wars my minde distresse; 90  
Where many a widow lost her mate,  
And many a child was fatherlesse.

And now that I a banisht man,  
Shold bring such evil happe with mee,  
To cause my faire and noble friends 95  
To be suspect of treacherie.

This rives my heart with double woe;  
And lever had I dye this day,  
Then thinke a Douglas can be false,  
Or ever will his guest betray. 100

If you'll give me no trust, my lord,  
Nor unto mee no credence yield;  
Yet step one moment here aside,  
Ile shoue you all your foes in field.

Lady

---

\* *At that time in the hands of the opposite faction.*

Lady, I never loved witchcraft, 109  
 Never dealt in privy wyle;  
 But evermore held the high - waye  
 Of truth and honoure, free from guile.

If you'll not come yourfelfe, my lorde,  
 Yet fend your chamberlaine with mee; 110  
 Let me but speak three words with him,  
 And he shall come again to thee.

James Swynard with that lady went,  
 She shewed him through the weme of her ring  
 How many English lords there were 115  
 Waiting for his master and him.

And who walkes yonder, my good lady,  
 So royallye on yonder greene?  
 O yonder is the lord Hundsdèn \*: 120  
 Alas! he'll doe you drie and teene.

And who beth yonder, thou gay ladye,  
 That walkes so proudly him beside?  
 That is Sir William Drury \*\*, she sayd,  
 A keen captaine he is and tryed.

How many miles is it, madàme, 125  
 Betwixt yond English lords and mee?  
 Marry it is thrice fifty miles,  
 To sayl to them upon the sea.

I never was on English ground,  
 Ne never sawe it with mine eye, 130  
 But

---

\* The Lord Warden of the East marches.

\*\* Governor of Berwick.

But as my book it sheweth mee,  
And through my ring I may descrye.

My mother she was a witch ladye,  
And of her skille she learned mee,  
She wold let me see out of Lough-leven    135  
What they did in London citie.

But who is yond, thou lady faire,  
That looketh with sic an austerne face?  
Yonder is Sir John Foster \*, quoth shee,  
Alas! he'll do ye fore disgrace.    140

He pulled his hatt down over his browe,  
And in his heart he was full woe;  
And he is gone to his noble lord,  
Thofe forrowfull tidings him to fhow.

Now nay, now nay, good James Swynard,    145  
I may not believe that witch ladie:  
The Douglasses were ever true,  
And they can ne'er prove false to mee.

I have now in Lough-leven been  
The most part of these years three,    150  
And I have never had noe outrake,  
Ne no good games that I cold see.

Therefore I'll to yond fhooting wend,  
As to the Douglas I have hight:  
Betide me weale, betide me woe:    155  
He ne'er shall find my promise light.

He

---

\* *Warden of the Middle march.*

He writhe a gold ring from his finger,  
 And gave it to that faire ladie :  
 Sayes, It was all that I cold fave,  
 In Harley woods where I cold bee \*. 160

And wilt thou goe, thou noble lord,  
 Then farewell truth and honestie;  
 And farewell heart and farewell hand;  
 For never more I shall thee see.

The wind was faire, the boatmen call'd, 165  
 And all the saylors were on borde;  
 Then William Douglas took to his boat,  
 And with him went that noble lord.

Then he cast up a filver wand;  
 Says, Gentle lady, fare thee well! 170  
 The lady fett a figh foe deepe,  
 And in a dead swoone down fhee fell.

Now let us goe back, Douglas, he sayd,  
 A sickness hath taken yond faire ladie;  
 If ought befall yond lady but good, 175  
 Then blamed for ever I shall bee.

Come on, come on, my lord, he sayes;  
 Come on, come on, and let her bee:  
 There's ladyes enow in Lough-leven  
 For to chear that gay ladie. 180

If you'll not turne yourself, my lord,  
 Let me goe with my chamberlaine;

We

---

\* i. e. *Where I was.* An ancient Idiom.

## 242 A N C I E N T S O N G S

We will but comfort that faire lady,  
Aid wee will return to you againe.

Come on, come on, my lord, he sayes, 185  
Come on, come on, and let her bee :  
My ister is crafty, and wold beguile  
A thousand such as you and mee.

When they had sayled \* fifty mile,  
Fifty mile upon the sea; 190  
He sent his man to ask the Douglas,  
When they shold that shooting see.

Fare words, quoth he, they make fools faine,  
And that by thee and thy lord is seen :  
You may hap to think it soon enough, 195  
Ere you that shooting reach, I ween.

Jamey his hatt pulled over his browe,  
He thought his lord then was betray'd;  
And he is to Earle Percy againe,  
To tell him what the Douglas sayd. 200

Hold up thy head, man, quoth his lord;  
Nor therefore let thy courage fail:  
He did it but to prove thy heart,  
To see if he cold make it quail.

When they had other fifty sayld, 205  
Other fifty mile upon the sea,

Lord

---

\* There is no navigable stream between Lough-leven and the sea: but a ballad-maker is not obliged to understand Geography.



Lord Percy call'd to the Douglas himfelfe,  
Sayd, What wilt thou nowe doe with mee?

Looke that your bridle be wight, my lord,  
And your horfe goe fwift as fhip at fea : 210  
Looke that your spurres be bright and fharp,  
That you may prick her while fhe'll away.

What needeth this, Douglas, he fayd?  
What needeft thou to fyte with mee?  
For I was counted a horfeman good 215  
Before that ever I met with thee.

A falfe Hector he hath my horfe,  
Who dealt with mee fo treacherouflic:  
A falfe Armftrong he hath my spurres,  
And all the geere that belongs to mee. 220

When they had fayled other fifty mile,  
Other fifty mile upon the fea :  
They landed him at Berwick towne,  
The Douglas landed Lord Percie.

Then he at Yorke was doomde to dye, 225  
It was; alas! a forrowful fight:  
Thus they betrayed that noble earle,  
Who ever was a gallant wight.

V.

MY MIND TO ME A KINGDOM IS.

*This excellent philosophical fong appears to have been famous in the fixteenth century. It is quoted by Ben Jonfon*

in his play of "Every man out of his humour," first acted in 1599. A. I. sc. 1. where an impatient person says

" I am no such pil'd cynique to beleewe  
 " That beggery is the onely happinesse,  
 " Or, with a number of these patient fooles,  
 " To sing, " My minde to me a kingdome is , ,  
 " When the lanke hungrie belly barks for foode. , ,

*It is printed from two ancient copies; one of them in black letter in the Pepys Collection, thus inscribed "A sweet and pleasant sonet; entituled, "My Minde to me a Kingdom is. To the tune of, In Creta, &c.,,"*

**M**Y minde to me a kingdome is,  
 Such perfect joye therein I find,  
 As farre exceeds all earthly blisse  
 That world affords, or growes by kind \* :  
 Though much I want that most men have,                    5  
 Yet doth my mind forbid me crave.

Content I live, this is my stay,  
 I feek no more than may suffice,  
 I prefs to bear no haughty fway,  
 Looke what I lacke my mind supplies;                    10  
 Loe, thus I triumph like a king,  
 Content with that my mind doth bring.

I see how plenty surfeits oft,  
 And hasty climbers oft do fall;  
 I see how those that sit aloft,                    15  
 Mis hap doth threaten most of all;

They

---

\* i. e. is bestowed by nature.

They get, they toyle, they spend with care,  
Such cares my mind could never beare.

I laugh not at anothers losse,  
I grudge not at anothers gaine; 20  
No worldly wave my mind can tosse,  
I brooke that is anothers paine \* :  
I feare no foe, I scorne no friend,  
I dread no death, I feare no end.

Some have too much, yet still they crave, 25  
I little have, yet seek no more;  
They are but poor, though much they have,  
And I am rich with little store :  
They poor, I rich ; they beg, I give;  
They lacke, I lend; they pine, I live. 30

My wealth is health and perfect ease,  
My conscience clear my chiefe defence,  
I never seek by bribes to please,  
Nor by desert to give offence :  
Loe thus I live, thus will I die, 35  
Would all did so as well as I.

No princely pompe, no wealthy store,  
No force to get the victory,  
No wily wit to falve a fore,  
No fhape to win a lovers eye : 40  
To none of these I yeeld as thrall,  
For why my mind despiseth all.

---

\* i. e. I endure what gives another pain.

I joy not at an earthly blisse,  
 I weigh not Cresus' wealth a straw;  
 For care, I care not what it is,      45  
 I fear not fortunes fatall law:  
 My mind is such as may, not move  
 For beauty bright or force of love.

I wish not what I have at will,  
 I wander not to seek for more,      50  
 I like the plaine, I clime no hill,  
 In greatest storme I sit on shore,  
 And laugh at those that toile in vaine  
 To get that must be lost again.

I kifs not where I wish to kill,      55  
 I faine no love where most I hate,  
 I breake no sleep to winne my will,  
 I waite not at the mighties-gate,  
 I scorne no poor, I fear no rich;  
 I feele no want, nor have too much.      60

The court, ne cart, I like, ne loath;  
 Extreames are counted worst of all,  
 The golden meane betwixt them both,  
 Doth surest fit, and fears no fall:  
 This is my cloyce, for why I finde,      65  
 No wealth is like a quiet minde.

## VI.

## THE PATIENT COUNTESS.

*The following tale is found in an ancient poem intituled*  
 ALBION'S ENGLAND, *written by W. WARNER, a ce-*  
*lebrated*

*celebrated Poet in the reign of Q. Elizabeth, tho' his name and works are now equally forgotten. The reader will find some account of him in Vol. 2. p. 231, 232.*

*Altho' the following stanzas are printed from an edition in 1602, yett "The first and second Parts of Albion's England, &c.," made their appearance in 1589, 4to; and were reprinted in 1597, under the title of "Albion's England; a continued historie of the same kingdom,," &c. 4to. See Ames's Typograph. where is preserved the memory of another publication of this writer's, intitled, "WARNER'S POETRY," printed in 1586, 12mo. and reprinted in 1602.*

*It is proper to premise, that the following lines were not written by the Author in stanzas, but in long Alexandrines of 14 syllables; which the narrowness of our page made it here necessary to subdivide.*

**I**mpatience chaungeth smoke to flame,

But jelousie is hell;

Some wives by patience have reduc'd

Ill husbands to live well;

As did the lady of an earle,

Of whom I now shall tell.

An earle 'there was' had wedded, lov'd;

Was lov'd, and lived long

Full true to his fayre countesse; yet

At last he did her wrong.

Once hunted he untill the chace,

Long fasting, and the heat

Did house him in a peakish graunge

Within a forest great.

Q 4

Where

Where knowne and welcom'd ( as the place      15  
And persons might afforde )

Browne bread , whig , bacon , curds and milke  
Were set him on the borde.

A cushion made of lifts , a stoole  
Halfe backed with a hoope,      20  
Were brought him, and he sitteth down  
Besides a forry coupe.

The poore old couple wisht their bread  
Were wheat, their whig were perry,  
Their bacon beefe, their milke and curds      25  
Were creame, to make him merry.

Meane while ( in russet neatly clad,  
With linen white as swanne,  
Herselfe more white, save rosie where  
The ruddy colour ranne;      30

Whome naked nature, not the aydes  
Of arte made to excell )  
The good man's daughter sturres to see  
That all were feat and well;  
The earle did marke her, and admire      35  
Such beautie there to dwell.

Yet fals he to their homely fare ,  
And held him at a feast;  
But as his hunger slacked, so  
An amorous heat increast.      40

When this repast was past, and thanks ,  
And welcome too; he sayd  
Unto his host and hostesse , in  
The hearing of the mayd:      Yee

Yee know, quoth he, that I am lord 45

Of this, and many townes;

I also know that you be poore,

And I can spare you powndes.

Soe will I, so yee will consent,

That yonder lassie and I 50

May bargain for her love; at least,

Doe give me leave to trye.

Who needs to know it? nay who dares

Into my doings pry?

First they mislike, yet at the length 55

For lucre were misled;

And then the gamesome earle did wowe

The damfell for his bed.

He tooke her in his armes, as yet

So coyish to be kist, 60

As mayds that know themselves belov'd,

And yieldingly resist.

In few, his offers were so large

She lastly did consent;

With whom he lodged all that night, 65

And early home he went.

He tooke occasion oftentimes

In such a sort to hunt.

Whom when his lady often mist,

Contrary to his wont. 70

And lastly was informed of

His amorous haunt elsewhere;

It greiv'd her not a little, though

She seem'd it well to beare.

And

And thus she reasons with herselfe, 75  
 Some fault perhaps in me;  
 Somewhat is done, that so he doth:  
 Alas! what may it be?

How may I winne him to myselfe?  
 He is a man, and men 80  
 Have imperfections; it behooves  
 Me pardon nature then.

To checke him were to make him checke, \*  
 Although hee now were chaste;  
 A man controuled of his wife, 85  
 To her makes lesser haste.

If dutie then, or daliance may  
 Prevayle to alter him;  
 I will be dutifull, and make  
 My selfe for daliance trim. 90

So was she, and so lovingly  
 Did entertaine her lord,  
 As fairest, or more faultles none  
 Could be for bed or bord.

Yet still he loves his leiman, and 95  
 Did still pursue that game,  
 Suspecting nothing less, than that  
 His lady knew the fame:

Wherefore

---

\* *To CHECK is a term in falconry, applied when a hawk stops and turns away from his proper pursuit: To CHECK also signifies to reprove or chide. It is in this verse used in both senses.*



Wherefore to make him know she knew,  
She this devise did frame : 100

When long she had been wrong'd, and fought  
The foresaid meanes in vaine,  
She rideth to the simple graunge  
But with a slender traine.

She lighteth, entreth, greets them well, 105  
And then did looke about her :  
The guiltie household knowing her,  
Did wifh themselves without her ;  
Yet, for she looked merily,  
The lesse they did misdoubt her. 110

When she had seen the beauteous wench  
(Than blushing fairnes fairer)  
Such beauty made the countesse hold  
Them both excus'd the rather.

Who would no bite at such a bait? 115  
Thought she: and who (though loth)  
So poore a wench, but gold might tempt;  
Sweet errors lead them both.

Scarfe one in twenty that had brag'd  
Of proffer'd gold denied, 120  
Or of such yeelding beutie baulkt,  
But, tenne to one, had lied.

Thus thought she: and she thus declares :  
Her cause of coming thither,  
My lord, oft hunting in these partes, 125  
Through travel, night or wether,

Hath

Hath often lodged in your house ;  
 I thanke you for the fame ;  
 For why ? it doth him jolly ease  
 To lie so neare his game.

130

But, for you have not furniture  
 Befeeeming such a guest,  
 I bring his owne, and come myselfe  
 To see his lodging drest.

With that two sumpters were discharg'd,  
 In which were hangings brave,  
 Silke coverings, curtens, carpets, plate,  
 And al such turn should have.

135

When all was handfomly dispos'd,  
 She prayes them to have care  
 That nothing hap in their default,  
 That might his health impair :

140

And, Damsell, quoth shee, for it seemes  
 This houshold is but three,  
 And for thy parents age, that this  
 Shall chiefly rest on thee ;

145

Do me that good, else would to God  
 He hither come no more.  
 So tooke she horse, and ere she went  
 Bestowed Gould good store.

150

Full little thought the countie that  
 His countesse had done so,  
 Who now return'd from far affaires  
 Did to his sweet- heart go.

No

No sooner sat he foote within 155  
 The late deformed cote,  
 But that the formall change of things  
 His wondring eies did note.

But when he knew those goods to be  
 His proper goods; though late, 160  
 Scarce taking leave, he home returns  
 The matter to debate.

The countesse was a-bed, and he  
 With her his lodging tooke;  
 Sir, welcome home (quoth shee); this night 165  
 For you I did not looke.

Then did he question her of such  
 His stuffe bestowed foe.  
 Forfooth, quoth she, because I did  
 Your love and lodging knowe: 170

Your love to be a proper wench,  
 Your lodging nothing lesse;  
 I held it for your health, the house  
 More decently to dresse.

Well wot I, notwithstanding her, 175  
 Your lordship loveth me;  
 And greater hope to hold you such  
 By quiet, then brawles, 'you' see.

Then for my dutie, your delight,  
 And to retaine your favour, 180  
 All done I did, and patiently  
 Expect your wonted 'haviour.

Her

Her patience, witte and answer wrought

His gentle teares to fall:

When (kissing her a score of times)

185

Amend, sweet wife, I shall:

He said, and did it; 'so each wife

'Her husband may' recall.

## VII.

## YOU MEANER BEAUTYES.

*The author and date of this little sonnet are unknown.  
'Tis printed from a written copy, which had all the marks of  
great antiquity.*

**Y**OU meaner beutyes of the night,  
Which poorely satisfys our eyes,

More by your number then your light,

Like common people of the fkyes;

What are yee, when the moon doth rise?

5

Yee violets, that first appeare,

By your purple mantles known,

Like proud virgins of the yeare,

As if the spring were all your owne;

What are yee when the rose is blown?

10

Yee wandring chaunters of the wood,

That fill the ayre with natures layes,

Thinking your passions understood

By weak accents: What is your praise

When Philomel her voyce shall raise?

15

So

So when my mistress shall be seen  
 In sweetnesse of her looks, and minde;  
 By vertue first, then choyce a queen;  
 Tell mee if shee was not designde  
 The eclipse and glory of her kinde?

20

## VIII.

## D O W S A B E L L.

*The following stanzas were written by MICHAEL DRAYTON, a poet of some eminence in the reigns of Q. Elizabeth, James I. and Charles \*. They are inserted in one of his Pastorals, the first edition of which bears this whimsical Title. " Idea. The Shepheards Garland, fashioned in nine Eglogs. Rowlands sacrifice to the nine muses. Lond. 1593., 4to. They are inscribed with the Author's name at length " To the noble and valerous gentleman master Robert Dudley, &c.," It is very remarkable that when Drayton reprinted them in the first folio Edit. of his works, 1619, he had given those Eclogues so thorough a revision that there is hardly a line to be found the same as in the old Edition. This poem had received the fewest corrections, and therefore is chiefly given from the ancient copy, where it is thus introduced by one of his Shepherds,*

*Listen to mee, my lovely shepheards joye,  
 And thou shalt heare, with mirth and mickle glee,  
 A pretie tale, which when I was a boy,  
 My toothles grandame oft bath tolde to me.*

The

---

\* He was born in 1563, and died in 1631. *Biog. Brit.*

## 256 ANCIENT SONGS

*The Author has professedly imitated the style and metre of some of the old metrical Romances; particularly that of SIR ISENBRAS \*, (alluded to in v. 3.) as the reader may judge from the following specimen:*

*Lordynges, lysten, and you shal here, &c.*

\* \* \* \* \*

*Ye shal well heare of a knight,*

*That was in warre full wyght,*

*And doughtye of his dede:*

*His name was Syr Isenbras,*

10

*Man nobler then he was*

*Lyved none with breade.*

*He was lyvely, large, and longe,*

*With shoulders broade, and armes stronge,*

*That myghtie was to se:*

15

*He was a hardye man, and bye,*

*All men hym loved that hym se,*

*For a gentyll knyght was he:*

*Harpers loved him in hall,*

*With other minstrells all,*

20

*For he gave them golde and fee, &c.*

*This ancient Legend was printed in black letter, 4to, by Wylliam Copland; no date. — In the Cotton Library (Calig. A. 2.) is a MS. copy of the same Romance containing the greatest variations. They are probably two different translations of some French Original.*

FARRE

---

\* *As also Chaucer's Rhyme of Sir Topas. v. 6.*

**F**ARRE in the country of Arden,  
 There won'd a knight, hight Casement,  
 As bolde as Ifenbras  
 Fell was he, and eger bent,  
 In battell and in tournament.  
 As was the good Sir Topas.

5

He had, as antique stories tell,  
 A daughter cleaped Dowfabel,  
 A mayden fayre and free:  
 And for she was her fathers heire,  
 Full well she was y-cond the leyre  
 Of mickle curtesie.

10

The filke well couth she twist and twine,  
 And make the fine march-pine,  
 And with the needle werke:  
 And she couth helpe the priest to say  
 His mattins on a holy-day,  
 And sing a psalme in kirke.

15

She ware a frock of frolicke greene,  
 Might well befeeme a mayden queene,  
 Which seemly was to see;  
 A hood to that so neat and fine,  
 In colour like the colombine,  
 Y-wrought full featously.

20

Her features all as fresh above,  
 As is the grasse that growes by Dove;  
 And lyth as lasse of Kent.  
 Her skin as soft as Lemster wooll,  
 As white as snow on Peakish Hull,  
 Or swanne that swims in Trent.

25

30

This mayden in a morne betime,  
 Went forth, when May was in<sup>r</sup> her prime,  
 To get sweete cetywall,  
 The honey - suckle, the harlocke,  
 The lilly and the lady-smocke,  
 To deck her summer hall.

35

Thus, as she wandred here and there,  
 Y-picking of the bloomed breere,  
 She chanced to espie  
 A shepheard sitting on a bancke,  
 Like chanteclere he crowed crancke,  
 And pip'd full merrilie.

40

He leard his fheepe as he him list,  
 When he would whistle in his fist,  
 To feede about him round;  
 Whilst he full many a carroll sung,  
 Untill the fields and medowes rung,  
 And all the woods did found.

45

In favour this same shepheards fwayne  
 Was like the bedlam Tamburlayne \*,  
 Which helde prowde kings in awe:  
 But meeke he was as lamb mought be;  
 And innocent of ill as he  
 Whom his lewd brother flaw.

50

The

---

\* Alluding to "Tamburlaine the great, or the Scythian Shepheard", 1590. 80. an old ranting play ascribed to Marlowe.



The shepheard ware a sheepe-gray clocke, 55  
Which was of the finest loke,

That could be cut with sheere:

His mittens were of bauzens skinne,

His cockers were of cordiwin

His hood of meniveere. 60

His aule and lingell in a thong,

His tar-boxe on his broad belt hong,

His breech of coyntrie blew:

Full crispe and curled were his lockes,

His browes as white as Albion rocks: 65

So like a lover true.

And pyping still he spent the day,

So merry as the poppingay;

Which liked Dowfabel:

That would she ought, or would she nought, 70

This lad would never from her thought;

She in love-longing fell.

At length she tucked up her frocke,

White as a lilly was her smocke,

She drew the shepheard nye: 75

But then the shepheard pyp'd a good,

That all his sheepe forfooke their foode,

To heare his melodye.

Thy sheepe, quoth she, cannot be leane,

That have a jolly shepheards swayne, 80

The which can pipe so well:

Yea but, sayth he, their shepheard may,

If pyping thus he pine away,

In love of Dowfabel.

260 A N C I E N T S O N G S

Of love, fond boy, take thou no keep, 85  
 Quoth she; looke thou unto thy sheepe,  
 Left they should hap to stray.  
 Quoth he, so had I done full well,  
 Had I not seene fayre Dowlabell  
 Come forth to gather maye. 90

With that she gan to vaile her head,  
 Her cheeks were like the roses red,  
 But not a word she sayd:  
 With that the shepheard gan to trowne,  
 He threw his pretie pypes adowne, 95  
 And on the ground him layd.

Sayth she, I may not stay till night,  
 And leave my summer-hall undight,  
 And all for long of thee.  
 My coate, sayth he, nor yet my foulde 100  
 Shall neither sheepe, nor shepheard hould,  
 Except thou favour mee.

Sayth she, yet lever were I dead,  
 Then I should lose my mayden-head,  
 And all for love of men. 105  
 Sayth he, yet are you too unkind,  
 If in your heart you cannot finde  
 To love us now and then.

And I to thee will be as kinde,  
 As Colin was to Rosalinde: 110  
 Of curtesie the flower.  
 Then will I be as true, quoth she,  
 As ever mayden yet might be  
 Unto her paramour.

With

With that ſhe bent her ſnow - white knee , 115  
 Downe by the ſhepheard kneeled ſhee ,  
 And him ſhe ſweetely kiſt :  
 With that the ſhephead whoop'd for joy ,  
 Quoth he , ther's never ſhepheards boy  
 That ever was ſo bliſt. 120

IX.

THE FAREWELL TO LOVE,

*from Beaumont and Fletcher's play, intituled The Lover's  
 Progreß. A. 3. ſc. 1.*

**A**DIEU , fond love, farewell you wanton powers ;  
 I am free again.  
 Thou dull diſeaſe of bloud and idle hours ,  
 Bewitching pain ,  
 Fly to fools , that ſigh away their time : 5  
 My nobler love to heaven doth climb ,  
 And there behold beauty ſtill young ,  
 That time can ne'er corrupt nor death deſtroy ,  
 Immortal ſweetneſs by fair angels ſung ,  
 And honoured by eternity and joy : 10  
 There lies my love, thither my hopes aſpire ,  
 Fond love declines , this heavenly love grows higher.

## X.

## ULYSSES AND THE SYREN,

— affords a pretty poetical contest between Pleasure and Honour. It is found at the end of “Hymen’s triumph: a pastoral tragicomédie,” written by Daniel, and printed among his works, 4to. 1623. — Daniel, who was a contemporary of Drayton’s, and is said to have been poet laureate to Queen Elizabeth, was born in 1562, and died in 1619.

This little poem is the rather selected for a specimen of Daniel’s poetic powers, as it is omitted in the later edition of his works, 2 vol. 12mo. 1718.

## S Y R E N.

COME, worthy Greeke, Ulysses come,  
 Possesse these shores with me,  
 The windes and seas are troublesome,  
 And here we may be free.  
 Here may we sit and view their toyle,  
 That travaile in the deepe,  
 Enjoy the day in mirth the while,  
 And spend the night in sleepe.

## U L Y S S E S.

Faire nymph, if fame or honour were  
 To be attain’d with ease,  
 Then would I come and rest with thee,  
 And leave such toiles as these:  
 But here it dwels, and here must I  
 With danger seek it forth;  
 To spend the time luxuriously  
 Becomes not men of worth.

## S Y R E N.

S Y R E N.

Ulyffes, O be not deceiv'd  
 With that unreall name :  
 This honour is a thing conceiv'd,  
 And rests on others' fame. 20  
 Begotten only to molest  
 Our peace, and to beguile  
 ( The best thing of our life ) our rest,  
 And give us up to toyle!

U L Y S S E S.

Delicious nymph, suppose there were 25  
 No honour, or report,  
 Yet manlineffe would scorne to weare  
 The time in idle sport:  
 For toyle doth give a better touch  
 To make us feeble our joy; 30  
 And ease findes tediousnes, as much  
 As labour yeelds annoy.

S Y R E N.

Then pleasure likewise seemes the shore,  
 Whereto tendes all your toyle;  
 Which you forego to make it more, 25  
 And perish oft the while.  
 Who may disport them diversly,  
 Find never tedious day;  
 And ease may have variety,  
 As well as action may.

U L Y S S E S.

But natures of the noblest frame  
 These toyles and dangers please ;  
 And they take comfort in the same ,  
 As much as you in ease :  
 And with the thought of actions past  
 Are recreated still :  
 When pleasure leaves a touch at last  
 To shew that it was ill.

45

**S Y R E N.**

That doth opinion only cause,  
That's out of custom bred;  
Which makes us many other laws,  
Than ever nature did.  
No widowes waile for our delights,  
Our sports are without blood;  
The world we see by warlike wights  
Receives more hurt than good.

50

55

U L Y S S E S.

But, yet the state of things require  
 These motions of unrest,  
 And these great spirits of high desire  
 Seeme borne to turn them best:  
 To purge the mischiefes, that increase  
 And all good order marr:  
 For oft we see a wicked peace,  
 To be well chang'd for war.

60

**SYREN.**

S Y R E N.

Well, well, Ulysses, then I see 65  
 I shall not have thee here;  
 And therefore I will come to thee,  
 And take my fortune there,  
 I must be wonne that cannot win,  
 Yet lost were I not wonne: 70  
 For beauty hath created bin  
 T' undoo or be undone.

XI.

CUPID'S PASTIME.

*This beautiful poem, which possesses a classical elegance hardly to be expected in the age of James I, is printed from the 4th edition of Davison's poems \*, &c. 1621. It is also found in a later miscellany, intitled, "Le Prince d'amour., 1660. 8vo. — Francis Davison, editor of the poems above referred to, was son of that unfortunate secretary of state, who suffered so much from the affair of Mary Q. of Scots. These poems, he tells us in his preface, were written by himself, by his brother [Walter], who was a soldier in the wars of the Low Countries, and by some dear friends "anonymoi.," Among them are found pieces by Sir J. Davis, the countess of Pembroke, Sir Philip Sidney, Spenser, and other wits of those times.*

*In the fourth vol. of Dryden's Miscellanies, this poem is attributed to Sydney Godolphin, Esq; but erroneously, being*

R 5

probably

---

\* See the full title in vol. 2. p. 289.

*probably written before he was born. One edit. of Davison's book was published in 1608. Godolphin was born in 1610, and died in 1642-3. Ath. Ox. II. 23.*

**I**T chanc'd of late a shepherd swain,  
That went to seek his straying sheep,  
Within a thicket on a plain  
Espied a dainty nymph asleep.

Her golden hair o'erspred, her face ; 5  
Her careless arms abroad were cast ;  
Her quiver had her pillows place ;  
Her breast lay bare to every blast.

The shepherd stood and gaz'd his fill ;  
Nought durst he do ; nought durst he say ; 10  
Whilst chance, or else perhaps his will,  
Did guide the god of love that way.

The crafty boy thus sees her sleep,  
Whom if she wak't he durst not see ;  
Behind her closely seeks to creep, 15  
Before her nap should ended be.

There come, he steals her shafts away,  
And puts his own into their place ;  
Nor dares he any longer stay,  
But, ere she wakes, hies thence apace. 20

Scarce was he gone, but she awakes,  
And spies the shepherd standing by :  
Her bended bow in haste she takes,  
And at the simple swain lets fly.

Forth



Forth flew the shaft, and pierc't his heart, 25

That to the ground he fell with pain:

Yet up again forthwith he start,

And to the nymph he ran amain.

Amazed to see so strange a sight,

She shot, and shot, but all in vain; 30

The more his wounds, the more his might,

Love yielded strength amidst his pain.

Her angry eyes were great with tears,

She blames her hand, she blames her skill;

The bluntness of her shafts she fears, 35

And try them on herself she will.

Take heed, sweet nymph, trye not thy shaft,

Each little touch will pierce thy heart:

Alas! thou know'st not Cupids craft;

Revenge is joy; the end is smart. 40

Yet try she will, and pierce some bare;

Her hands were glov'd, but next to hand

Was that fair breast, that breast so rare,

That made the shepherd senseless stand.

That breast she pierc't; and through that breast 45

Love found an entry to her heart;

At feeling of this new-come guest,

Lord! how this gentle nymph did start?

She runs not now; she shoots no more;

Away she throws both shaft and bow: 50

She seeks for what she shun'd before,

She thinks the shepherds haste too slow.

Though

Though mountains meet not, lovers may;  
 What other lovers do, did they:  
 The god of love fate on a tree,  
 And laught that pleasant fight to see.

55

## XII.

## THE CHARACTER OF A HAPPY LIFE.

*This little moral poem is printed at the end of Sir Thomas Overbury's "Wife, &c. Lond. 1638.," It is also found in the volume, intitled, "Le prince d'amour. 1660.," and in a small collection of MS. poems, 4to. in the editor's possession. It is said to be written "by Sir H. W.," probably Sir HENRY WOTTON, who died provost of Eaton, in 1639. Æt. 72.*

**H**OW happy is he borne or taught,  
 That serveth not anothers will;  
 Whose armour is his honest thought,  
 And simple truth his highest skill:

Whose passions not his master are;  
 Whose soule is still prepar'd for death;  
 Not ty'd unto the world with care  
 Of princes ear, or vulgar breath:

5

Who hath his life from rumours freed;  
 Whose conscience is his strong retreat;  
 Whose state can neither flatterers feed,  
 Nor ruine make accusers great:

10

Who

Who envies none, whom chance doth raise,  
 Or vice: Who never understood  
 How deepest wounds are given with praise, 15  
 Nor rules of state, but rules of good:

Who God doth late and early pray  
 His graces more then gifts to lend;  
 And entertaines the harmlesse day  
 With a well-chosen booke or friend. 20

This man is freed from servile bands  
 Of hope to rise, or feare to fall;  
 Lord of himselve, though not of lands;  
 And having nothing yet hath all.

### XIII.

#### U N F A D I N G B E A U T Y.

*This little beautiful sonnet is reprinted from a small volume of "Poems by THOMAS CAREW, Esq. one of the gentlemen of the privie-chamber, and sewer in ordinary to his majesty-(Charles I). Lond. 1640.," This elegant, and almost-forgotten writer, whose poems deserve to be reviewed, died in the prime of his age, in 1639.*

*In the original follows a third stanza, which not being of general application, nor of equal merit, I have ventured to omit.*

**H**EE that loves a rosie cheek,  
 Or a corall lip admires,  
 Or from star-like eyes doth seeke  
 Fuell to maintaine his fires;

As

As old time makes these decay,  
So his flames must waste away.

5

But a smooth and stedfast mind,  
Gentle thoughts, and calme desires,  
Hearts with equal love combin'd

Kindle never-dying fires:

10

Where these are not I despise  
Lovely checkes, or lips, or eyes.

## XIV.

## G I L D E R O Y ,

— was a famous robber, who lived about the middle of the last century, if we may credit the histories and story-books of highwaymen, which relate many improbable feats of him, as his robbing Cardinal Richlieu, Oliver Cromwell, &c. But these stories have probably no other authority, than the records of Grub-street: At least, the GILDEROY, who is the hero of Scottish Songsters, seems to have lived in an earlier age; for in Thomson's *Orpheus Calidonium*, vol. 2. 1733. 8vo. is a copy of this ballad, which tho' corrupt and interpolated, contains some lines that appear to be of genuine antiquity: in these he is represented as contemporary with Mary Q. of Scots: *ex gr.*

“ The Queen of Scots possessed nought,

“ That my love let me want:

“ For cow and ew he brought to me,

“ And ein whan they were scant.”

Those lines perhaps might safely have been inserted among the following stanzas, which are given from a written copy, that seems to have received some modern corrections. Indeed the common popular ballad contained some indecent luxuriations that requirer the pruning book.

GILDEROY

**G**ILDEROY was a bonnie boy,  
 Had roses tull his shooone,  
 His stockings were of filken foy,  
 Wi' garters hanging doune:  
 It was, I weene, a comelie fight,  
 To see fae trim a boy;  
 He was my jo and hearts delight,  
 My handsome Gilderoy.

5

Oh! fike two charming een he had,  
 A breath as sweet as rose,  
 He never ware a Highland plaid,  
 But costly filken clothes;  
 He gain'd the luve of ladies gay,  
 Nane eir tull him was coy,  
 Ah! wae is mee! I mourn the day,  
 For my dear Gilderoy.

10

15

My Gilderoy and I were born,  
 Bait in one toun together,  
 We scant were seven years beforne,  
 We gan to luve each other;  
 Our dadies and our mammies thay,  
 Were fill'd wi' mickle joy,  
 To think upon the bridal day,  
 Twixt me and Gilderoy.

20

For Gilderoy that luve of mine,  
 Gude faith, I freely bought  
 A wedding sark of holland fine,  
 Wi' filken flowers wrought:  
 And he gied me a weding ring,  
 Which I receiv'd wi' joy,

25

30

Nae

Nae lad nor lassie eir could sing,  
Like me and Gilderoy.

Wi' mickle joy we spent our prime,  
Till we were baith sixteen,  
And aft we past the langsome time,  
Among the leaves fae green;  
Aft on the banks we'd sit us thair,  
And sweetly kifs and toy,  
Wi' garlands gay wad deck my hair  
My handsome Gilderoy.

35

40

Oh! that he still had been content,  
Wi' me to lead his life,  
But, ah! his manfu' heart was bent,  
To stir in feares of strife:  
And he in many a venturous deed,  
His courage bauld wad try,  
And now this gars mine heart to bleed,  
For my dear Gilderoy.

45

And when of me his leave he tuik,  
The tears they wat mine ee,  
I gave tull him a parting luik,  
" My benifon gang wi' thee!  
God speed the weil, mine ain dear heart,  
For gane is all my joy;  
My heart is rent sith we maun part,  
My handsome Gilderoy.,

50

55

My Gilderoy baith far and near,  
Was fear'd in every toun,  
And bauldly bare away the gear,  
Of many a lawland loun;

60

Nanc

Nane eir durst meet him man to man,  
 He was fae brave a boy,  
 At length wi' numbers he was tane,  
 My winsome Gilderoy,

Wae worth the loon that made the laws, 65  
 To hang a man for gear,  
 To 'reave of life for ox or afs,  
 For sheep, or horse, or mare:  
 Had not their laws been made fae strick,  
 I neir had lost my joy, 70  
 Wi' sorrow neir had wat my cheek,  
 For my dear Gilderoy.

Giff Gilderoy had done amisse,  
 He mought hae banisht been,  
 Ah! what fair cruelty is this, 75  
 To hang like handsome men:  
 To hang the flower o' Scottish land,  
 Sae sweet and fair a boy:  
 Nae lady had fae white a hand,  
 As thee, my Gilderoy. 80

Of Gilderoy fae fraid they were,  
 They bound him mickle strong,  
 Tull Edenburrow they led him thair,  
 And on a gallows hung:  
 They hung him high aboon the rest, 85  
 He was fae trim a boy,  
 Thair dyed the youth whom I lued best,  
 My handsome Gilderoy.

Thus having yielded up his breath,  
 I bare his corpse away, 90

Wi' tears, that trickled for his death,  
 I wafht his comelye clay;  
 And fiker in a gravefae deep,  
 I laid the dear-lued boy,  
 And now for evir maun I weep,  
 My winsome Gilderoy.

95

\*\*

## XV.

## W I N I F R E D A.

*This beautiful address to conjugal love, a subject too much neglected by the libertine muses, is printed in some modern collections as a translation "from the ancient Brittiſh language;" how truly I know not. See the Musical Miscellany; vol. 6. 1731. 8vo.*

**A**WAY; let nought to love displeasing,  
 My Winifreda, move your care;  
 Let nought delay the heavenly blessing,  
 Nor squeamish pride, nor gloomy fear.

What tho' no grants of royal donors  
 With pompous titles grace our blood?  
 We'll shine in more substantial honors,  
 And to be noble we'll be good.

5

Our name, while virtue thus we tender,  
 Will sweetly sound where - e'er 'tis spoke:  
 And all the great ones, they shall wonder  
 How they respect such little folk.

10

What



# AND BALLADS. 275

What though from fortune's lavish bounty  
 No mighty treasures we possess,  
 We'll find within our pittance plenty, 15  
 And be content without excess.

Still shall each returning season  
 Sufficient for our wishes give;  
 For we will live a life of reason,  
 And that's the only life to live. 20

Through youth and age in love excelling,  
 We'll hand in hand together tread;  
 Sweet-smiling peace shall crown our dwelling,  
 And babes, sweet-smiling babes, our bed.

How should I love the pretty creatures, 25  
 While round my knees they fondly clung;  
 To see them look their mother's features,  
 To hear them lip their mother's tongue.

And, when with envy time transported,  
 Shall think to rob us of our joys, 30  
 You'll in your girls again be courted,  
 And I'll go a wooing with my boys.

## XVI.

### JEMMY DAWSON.

*This ballad is founded on a remarkable fact that happened among the executions after the last rebellion in 1745: it was written by the late WILLIAM SHENSTONE, Esq; soon after the event, and has been printed among his posthumous*

*works, 2. vols. 8vo. It is here given from a MS. copy, which contained some small variations from that lately printed.*

**C**OME listen to my mournful tale,  
 Ye tender hearts, and lovers dear;  
 Nor will you scorn to heave a sigh,  
 Nor will you blush to shed a tear,

And thou, dear Kitty, peerless maid,      5  
 Do thou a pensive ear incline;  
 For thou canst weep at every woe;  
 And pity every plaint, but mine.

Young Dawson was a gallant youth,  
 A brighter never trod the plain;      10  
 And well he lov'd one charming maid,  
 And dearly was he lov'd again.

One tender maid she lov'd him dear,  
 Of gentle blood the damsel came,  
 And faultless was her beauteous form,      15  
 And spotless was her virgin fame.

But curse on party's hateful strife,  
 That led the faithful youth astray,  
 The day the rebel clans appear'd :  
 O had he never seen that day!      20

Their colours and their fash he wore,  
 And in the fatal dress was found;  
 And now he must that death endure,  
 Which gives the brave the keenest wound.

How

How pale was then his true love's cheek,  
When Jemmy's sentence reach'd her ear? 25

For never yet did Alpine snows  
So pale, nor yet so chill appear.

With faltering voice she weeping said,  
Oh Dawson, monarch of my heart, 30  
Think not thy death shall end our loves,  
For thou and I will never part.

Yet might sweet mercy find a place,  
And bring relief to Jemmy's woes,  
O GEORGE, without a prayer for thee 35  
My orisons should never close.

The gracious prince that gives him life  
Would crown a never-dying flame,  
And every tender babe I bore  
Should learn to list the giver's name. 40

But though, dear youth, thou shouldst be dragg'd  
To yonder ignominious tree,  
Thou shalt not want a faithful friend  
To share thy bitter fate with thee.

O then her mourning coach was call'd, 45  
The sledge mov'd slowly on before;  
Tho' borne in a triumphal car,  
She had not lov'd her favourite more.

She followed him, prepar'd to view  
The terrible behests of law; 50  
And the last scene of Jemmy's woes  
With calm and stedfast eye she saw.

Distorted was that blooming face,  
 Which she had fondly lov'd so long;  
 And stifled was that tuneful breath,  
 Which in her praise had sweetly sung: 55

And fever'd was that beauteous neck,  
 Round which her arms had fondly clos'd;  
 And mangled was that beauteous breast,  
 On which her love-sick head repos'd; 60

And ravish'd was that constant heart,  
 She did to every heart prefer;  
 For tho' it could his king forget,  
 'Twas true and loyal still to her.

Amid those unrelenting flames 65  
 She bore this constant heart to see;  
 But when 'twas moulder'd into dust,  
 Yet, yet, she cried, I'll follow thee.

My death, my death alone can show  
 The pure and lasting love I bore: 70  
 Accept, O heaven, of woes like ours,  
 And let us, let us weep no more.

The dismal scene was o'er and past,  
 The lover's mournful hearse retir'd;  
 The maid drew back her languid head,  
 And sighing forth his name, expir'd. 75

Tho' justice ever must prevail,  
 The tear my Kitty sheds is due;  
 For seldom shall she hear a tale,  
 So sad, so tender, and so true. 80

XVII.

THE WITCH OF WOKEY,

— was published in a small collection of poems intitled, *EUTHEMIA, OR THE POWER OF HARMONY, &c.* 1756. written by an ingenious Physician near Bath, who chose to conceal his name. The following contains some variations from the original copy, which it is hoped the author will pardon, when he is informed they came from the elegant pen of the late Mr. Shenstone.

WOKEY-HOLE is a noted cavern in Somersetshire, which has given birth to as many wild fanciful stories as the Sybils Cave in Italy. Thro' a very narrow entrance, it opens into a large vault, the roof whereof, either on account of its height, or the thickness of the gloom, cannot be discovered by the light of torches. It goes winding a great way under ground, is crost by a stream of very cold water, and is all horrid with broken pieces of rock: many of these are evident petrifications, which on account of their singular forms, have given rise to the fables alluded to in this poem.

IN aunciente days tradition shoves

A base and wicked elfe arose,

The Witch of Wokey hight:

Oft have I heard the fearfull tale

From Sue, and Roger of the vale,

On some long winter's night.

Deep in the dreary difmall cell,

Which seem'd and was ycleped hell,

This blear-eyed hag did hide:

Nine wicked elves, as legends sayne,

She chose to form her guardian trayne,

And kennel near her side.

§ 4

Here

Here screeching owls oft made their nest,  
While wolves its craggy sides possest,  
Night-howling thro' the rock :  
No wholesome herb could here be found ;  
She blasted every plant around ,  
And blister'd every flock.

Her haggard face was foul to see;  
Her mouth unmeet a mouth to bee;  
Her eyne of deadly-leer,  
She nought devis'd, but neighbour's ill;  
She wreak'd on all her wayward will,  
And marr'd all goodly chear.

All in her prime, have poets sung, 25  
No gaudy youth, gallant and young,  
E'er blest her longing armes;  
And hence arose her spight to vex,  
And blast the youth of either sex,  
By dint of hellish charms. 30

From Glaston came a lerned wight,  
Full bent to marr her fell despight,  
And well he did, I ween :  
Sich mischief never had been known,  
And, since his mickle lerninge shown,  
Sich mischief ne'er has been.

He chaunted out his godlie booke,  
He crost the water, blest the brooke,  
Then — pater noster done;  
The ghastly hag he sprinkled o'er;  
When lo! where stood a hag before,  
Now stood a ghastly stone.

Full

Full well 'tis known adown the dale:  
 Tho' passing strange indeed the tale,  
 And doubtfull may appear, 45  
 I'm bold to say, there's never a one,  
 That has not seen the witch in stone,  
 With all her household gear.

But tho' this lernede clerke did well;  
 With grieved heart, alas! I tell, 50  
 She left this curse behind:  
 That Wokey-nymphs forsaken quite,  
 Tho' sence and beauty both unite,  
 Should find no leman kind.

For lo! even, as the fiend did say, 55  
 The sex have found it to this day,  
 That men are wondrous scant:  
 Here's beauty, wit, and sence combin'd,  
 With all that's good and virtuous join'd,  
 Yet hardly one gallant. 60

Shall then sich maids unpitied moane?  
 They might as well, like her, be stone,  
 As thus forsaken dwell.  
 Since Glatton now can boast no clerks;  
 Come down from Oxenford, ye sparks, 65  
 And, oh! revoke the spell.

Yet stay — nor thus despond, ye fair;  
 Virtue's the gods' peculiar care;  
 I hear the gracious voice:  
 Your sex shall soon be blest agen, 70  
 We only wait to find sich men,  
 As best deserve your choice.

## XVIII.

## BRYAN AND PEREENE,

## A WEST-INDIAN BALLAD,

— is founded on a real fact, that happened in the island of St. Christophers about two years ago. The editor owes the following stanzas to the friendship of Dr. JAMES GRAINGER \*, who was in the island when this tragical incident happened, and is now an eminent physician there. To this ingenious gentleman the public is indebted for the fine ODE ON SOLITUDE printed in the IVth Vol. of Dodsley's Miscel. p. 229. in which are assembled some of the sublimest images in nature. The reader will pardon the insertion of the first stanza here, for the sake of rectifying the two last lines, which ought to be corrected thus

O Solitude, romantic maid,  
 Whether by nodding towers you tread,  
 Or haunt the desert's trackless gloom,  
 Or hover o'er the yawning tomb,  
 Or climb the Andes' cliffed side,  
 Or by the Nile's coy source abide,  
 Or starting from your half-year's sleep,  
 From Hecla view the thawing deep,  
 Or at the purple dawn of day  
 Tadmor's marble wastes survey, &c.

alluding to the account of Palmyra published by some late ingenious travellers, and the manner in which they were struck at the first sight of those magnificent ruins by break of day \*\*.

## THE

---

\* Author of a poem on the Culture of the SUGAR CANE lately published.

\*\* So in pag. 335. Turn'd her magic ray.



**T**HE north-east wind did briskly blow,  
The ship was safely moor'd,  
Young Bryan thought the boat's-crew slow,  
And so leapt over-board.

Pereene, the pride of Indian dames,  
His heart long held in thrall,  
And who so his impatience blames,  
I wot, ne'er lov'd at all.

A long long year, one month and day,  
He dwelt on English land,  
Nor once in thought or deed would stray,  
Tho' ladies fought his hand.

For Bryan he was tall and strong,  
Right blythsome roll'd his een,  
Sweet was his voice whenever he sung,  
He scant had twenty teen.

But who the countless charms can draw,  
That grac'd his mistress true,  
Such charms the old world seldom saw,  
Nor oft I ween the new.

Her raven hair plays round her neck,  
Like tendrils of the vine,  
Her cheeks red dewy rose buds deck,  
Her eyes like diamonds shine.

Soon as his well-known ship she spied,  
She cast her weeds away,  
And to the palmey shore she hied,  
All in her best array.

In

In sea-green filk so neatly clad,  
 She there impatient stood;  
 The crew with wonder saw the lad  
 Repell the foaming flood.      30

Her hands a handkerchief display'd,  
 Which he at parting gave;  
 Well pleas'd the token he survey'd,  
 And manlier beat the wave.      35

Her fair companions one and all  
 Rejoicing crowd the strand;  
 For now her lover swam in call,  
 And almost touch'd the land.      40

Then through the white surf did she haste,  
 To clasp her lovely swain;  
 When, ah! a shark bit through his waste:  
 His heart's blood dy'd the main.      45

He shriek'd! his half sprang from the wave,  
 Streaming with purple gore,  
 And soon it found a living grave,  
 And ah! was seen no more.      50

Now haste, now haste, ye maids, I pray,  
 Fetch water from the spring:  
 She falls, she swoons, she dyes away,  
 And soon her knell they ring.      55

Now each May morning round her tomb  
 Ye fair, fresh flow'rets, grow,  
 So may your lovers scape his doom,  
 Her hapless fate scape you.      60

XIX.

GENTLE RIVER, GENTLE RIVER.

TRANSLATED FROM THE SPANISH.

Although the English are remarkable for the number and variety of their ancient Ballads, and retain perhaps a greater fondness for these old simple rhapsodies of their ancestors, than most other nations; they are not the only people who have distinguished themselves by compositions of this kind. The Spaniards have great multitudes of them, many of which are of the highest merit. They call them in their language Romances, and have collected them into volumes under the titles of *El Romancero*, *El Cancionero* \*, &c. Most of them relate to their conflicts with the Moors, and display a spirit of gallantry peculiar to that romantic people. But of all the Spanish ballads, none exceed in poetical merit those inserted in a little Spanish "*History of the civil wars of Granada*," describing the dissensions which raged in that last seat of Moorish empire before it was conquered in the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella, in 1491. In this *History* (or perhaps, *Romance*) a great number of heroic songs are inserted and appealed to as authentic vouchers for the truth of facts. In reality, the prose narrative seems to be drawn up for no other end, but to introduce and illustrate these beautiful pieces.

The Spanish editor pretends (how truly I know not) that they are translations from the Arabic or *Morisco* language. Indeed the plain unadorned nature of the verse, and the native simplicity of language and sentiment, which runs through these poems, prove that they are ancient; or, at least, that they

---

\* i. e. The ballad-singer.

*they were written before the Castilians began to form themselves on the model of the Tuscan poets, and had imported from Italy that fondness for conceit and refinement, which has for these two centuries past so miserably infected the Spanish poetry, and rendered it so unnatural, affected, and obscure.*

*As a specimen of the ancient Spanish manner, which very much resembles that of our old English Bards and Minstrels, the Reader is desired candidly to accept the two following poems. They are given from a small Collection of pieces of this kind, which the Editor some years ago translated for his amusement when he was studying the Spanish language. As the first is a pretty close translation, to gratify the curious it is accompanied with the original. The Metre is the same in all these old Spanish songs: and its plain unpolished nature strongly argues its great antiquity. It runs in short stanzas of four lines, of which the second and fourth alone correspond in their terminations; and in these it is only re-*  
*quired*

**R**IO verde, rio verde,  
 'Quanto cuerpo en ti se banna  
 'De Christianos y de Moros  
 'Muertos por la dura espada!

' Y tus ondas cristalinas  
 ' De roxa fangre se esmaltan:  
 ' Entre Moros y Chriftianos  
 ' Muy gran batalla fe trava.

' Murieron Duques y Condes,  
 ' Grandes señores de falva: 10  
 ' Murio gente de valia  
 ' De la nobleza de Espanna.

‘ En

quired that the vowels should be alike, the consonants may be altogether different, as

pone	cafa	meten	arcos
noble	cannas	muere	gamo

Yet has this kind of verse a sort of simple harmonious flow, which atones for the imperfect nature of the rhyme; and renders it not unpleasing to the ear. The same flow of numbers has been studied in the following versions. The first of them is given from two different originals, both of which are printed in the Hist. de las civiles guerras de Granada. Mad. 1694. One of them hath the rhymes ending in AA, the other in IA. It is the former of these that is here reprinted. They both of them begin with the same line,

Rio verde, rio verde \*,  
which could not be translated faithfully;

Verdant river, verdant river,  
would have given an affected stiffness to the verse; the great merit of which is its easy simplicity; and therefore a more simple epithet was adopted, though less poetical or expressive.

**G**ENTLE river, gentle river,  
Lo, thy streams are stain'd with gore,  
Many a brave and noble captain  
Floats along thy willow'd shore.

All beside thy limpid waters, 5  
All beside thy sands so bright,  
Moorish Chiefs and Christian Warriors  
Join'd in fierce and mortal fight.

Lords, and dukes, and noble princes  
On thy fatal banks were slain: 10  
Fatal banks that gave to slaughter  
All the pride and flower of Spain.

There

---

\* Literally, Green river, green river.

# 288    A N C I E N T   S O N G S

- ‘ En ti murio don Alfonso,
- ‘ Que de Aguilar se llamaba;
- ‘ El valerofo Urdiales, 15
- ‘ Con don Alfonso acababa.
  
- ‘ Por un ladera arriba
- ‘ El buen Sayavedra marcha;
- ‘ Naturel es de Sevilla,
- ‘ De la gente mas granada. 20
  
- ‘ Tras el iba un Renegado,
- ‘ Desta manera le habla,
- ‘ Date, date, Sayavedra,
- ‘ No huyas de la Batalla.
  
- ‘ Yo te conozco muy bien, 25
- ‘ Gran tiempo estuve en tu casa:
- ‘ Y en la Plaça de Sevilla
- ‘ Bien te vide jugar cannas.
  
- ‘ Conozco a tu padre y madre,
- ‘ Y a tu muger donña Clara; 30
- ‘ Siete annos fui tu cautivo,
- ‘ Malamente me tratabas.
  
- ‘ Y aora lo feras mio,
- ‘ Si Mahoma me ayudara;
- ‘ Y tambien te tratare, 35
- ‘ Como a mi me tratabas.
  
- ‘ Sayavedra que lo oyera,
- ‘ Al Moro bolvio la cara;
- ‘ Tirole el Moro una flecha,
- ‘ Pero nunca le acertaba. 40

‘ Hiriole

There the hero, brave Alonzo  
Full of wounds and glory died:  
There the fearless Urdiales  
Fell a victim by his side. 15

Lo! where yonder Don Saavedra  
Thro' the squadrons flow retires;  
Proud Seville, his native city,  
Proud Seville his worth admires. 20

Close behind a renegade  
Loudly shouts with taunting cry;  
Yield thee, yield thee, Don Saavedra,  
Dost thou from the battle fly?

Well I know thee, haughty Christian, 25  
Long I liv'd beneath thy roof;  
Oft I've in the lists of glory  
Seen thee win the prize of proof.

Well I know thy aged parents,  
Well thy blooming bride I know, 30  
Seven years I was thy captive,  
Seven years of pain and woe.

May our prophet grant my wishes,  
Haughty chief, thou shalt be mine!  
Thou shalt drink that cup of sorrow, 35  
Which I drank when I was thine.

Like a lion turns the warrior,  
Back he sends an angry glare:  
Whizzing came the Moorish javelin,  
Vainly whizzing thro' the air. 40

## 230 A N C I E N T A S O N A G S

‘ Hiriole Sayavedra  
 ‘ De una herida muy mala;  
 ‘ Muerto cayo el Renegado  
 ‘ Sin poder hablar palabra.

‘ Sayavedra fue, cerrado 45  
 ‘ De mucha Mora canalla,  
 ‘ Y al cabo cayo alli muerto  
 ‘ De una muy mala lanzada.

‘ Don Alonfo en este tiempo  
 ‘ Bravamente peleava, 50  
 ‘ Y el cavallo le avian muerto,  
 ‘ Y le tiene por muralla.

‘ Mas cargaron tantos Moros  
 ‘ Que mal le hieren y tratan:  
 ‘ De la fangre, que perdía,  
 ‘ Don Alonfo se desmaya. 55

‘ Al fin, al fin cayo muerto  
 ‘ Al pie de un penna alta, —  
 ‘ — Muerto queda don Alonfo,  
 ‘ Eterna fama ganará. 60

\* \* \* \* \*



Back the hero full of fury  
Sent a deep and mortal wound:  
Instant sunk the Renegado,  
Mute and lifeless on the ground.

With a thousand Moors surrounded, 45  
Brave Saavedra stands at bay:  
Wearied out but never daunted,  
Cold at length the warrior lay.

Near him fighting great Alonzo  
Stout resists the Paynim bands; 50  
From his slaughter'd steed dismounted;  
Firm intrench'd behind him stands.

Furious press the hostile squadron,  
Furious he repels their rage;  
Loss of blood at length infeeble: 55  
Who can war with thousands wage!

Where yon rock the plain o'er shadows,  
Close beneath its foot retir'd,  
Fainting sunk the bleeding hero,  
And without a groan expir'd. 60

\* \* \* \* \*

\* \* In the Spanish original of the foregoing ballad, follow a few more stanzas, but being of inferior merit were not translated.

RENEGADO properly signifies an apostate ; but it is sometimes used to express an infidel in general ; as it seems to do above in ver. 21. &c.

The image of the LION, &c. in ver. 37. is taken from the other Spanish copy, the rhymes of which end in IA, viz.

‘ Sayavedra , que lo oyera ,  
‘ Como un leon rebolbia.’

## XX.

## A L C A N Z O R A N D Z A Y D A ,

## A MOORISH TALE ,

## IMITATED FROM THE SPANISH.

The foregoing version was rendered as literal as the nature of the two languages would admit. In the following a wider compass hath been taken. The Spanish poem that was chiefly had in view, is preserved in the same history of the Civil wars of Granada, f. 22, and begins with these lines,

‘ Por la calle de fu dama  
‘ Passeando se anda, &c.’

**S**OFTLY blow the evening breezes,  
Softly fall the dews of night ;  
Yonder walks the Moor Alcanzor,  
Shuning every glare of light.

In

In yon palace lives fair Zaida , 5  
 Whom he loves with flame so pure:  
 Loveliest she of Moorish ladies ,  
 He a young and noble Moor.

Waiting for the appointed minute,  
 Oft he paces to and fro; 10  
 Stopping now , now moving forwards,  
 Sometimes quick , and sometimes flow.

Hope and fear alternate teize him,  
 Oft he sighs with heart-felt care. —  
 See, fond youth, to yonder window 15  
 Softly steps the timorous fair.

Lovely seems the moon's fair lustre  
 To the lost benighted swain ,  
 When all silvery bright she rises ,  
 Gilding mountain , grove , and plain. 20

Lovely seems the sun's full glory  
 To the fainting seaman's eyes,  
 When some horrid storm dispersing,  
 O'er the wave his radiance flies.

But a thousand times more lovely 25  
 To her longing lover's sight ,  
 Steals half-seen the beauteous maiden  
 Thro' the glimmerings of the night,

Tip-toe stands the anxious lover,  
 Whispering forth a gentle sigh; 30  
 Alla \* keep thee , lovely lady;  
 Tell me , am I doom'd to dye? Is

---

\* Alla is the Mahometan name of God.

Is it true the dreadful story,  
 Which thy damfell tells my page,  
 That seduc'd by sordid riches  
 Thou wilt sell thy youth to age?      35

An old lord from Antiquera  
 Thy stern father brings along;  
 But canst thou, inconstant Zaida,  
 E'er consent my love to wrong?      40

If it's true now plainly tell me,  
 Nor thus trifle with my woes;  
 Hide not then from me the secret,  
 Which the world so clearly knows.

Deeply sigh'd the conscious maiden,  
 While the pearly tears descend:  
 Ah! my lord, too true the story;  
 Here our tender loves must end.      45

Our fond friendship is discover'd,  
 Well are known our mutual vows;  
 All my friends are full of fury;  
 Storms of passion shake the house.      50

Threats, reproaches, fears surround me;  
 My stern father breaks my heart;  
 Alla knows how dear it costs me,  
 Generous youth, from thee to part.      55

Ancient wounds of hostile fury  
 Long have rent our house and thine,  
 Why then did thy shining merit  
 Win this tender heart of mine?      60

Well

Well thou knowst how dear I lov'd thee,  
 Spite of all their hateful pride,  
 Tho' I fear'd my haughty father  
 Ne'er would let me be thy bride.

Well thou knowst what cruell chidings 65  
 Oft I've from my mother borne,  
 What I've suffered here to meet thee  
 Still at eve and early morn.

I no longer may resist them,  
 All, to force my hand combine; 70  
 And to-morrow to thy rival  
 This weak frame I must resign.

Yet think not thy faithful Zaida  
 Can survive so great a wrong,  
 Well my breaking heart assures me 75  
 That my woes will not be long.

Farewel then, my dear Alcanzor!  
 Farewel too my life with thee!  
 Take this scarf a parting token,  
 When thou wear'st it think on me. 80

Soon, lov'd youth, some worthier maiden  
 Shall reward thy generous truth,  
 Sometimes tell her how thy Zaida  
 Died for thee in prime of youth.

— To him all amaz'd, confounded, 85  
 Thus she did her woes impart  
 Deep he sigh'd, then cry'd, O Zaida,  
 Do not: do not break my heart.

Canst thou think I thus will lose thee?

Canst thou hold my love so small?

90

No! a thousand times I'll perish! —

My curst rival too shall fall.

Canst thou, wilt thou yield thus to them?

O break forth, and fly to me!

This fond heart shall bleed to save thee,

95

These fond arms shall shelter thee.

'Tis in vain, in vain, Alcanzor,

Spies surround me, bars secure,

Scarce I steal this last dear moment,

While my damself keeps the door.

100

Hark, I hear my father storming!

Hark, I hear my mother chide!

I must go: farewell for ever!

Gracious Alla be thy guide!

### THE END OF BOOK THE THIRD.





# A GLOSSARY

## OF THE OBSOLETE AND SCOTTISH WORDS IN VOLUME THE FIRST.

*The Scottish words are denoted by s. French by f. Latin by l. Anglo-Saxon by A. S. Islandic by Isl. &c. For the etymology of the words in this and the following Volumes, the Reader is referred to JUNIJ ETYMOLOGICON ANGLICANUM. EDIDIT EDW. LYE, OXON. 1743. FOL.*

*If any words should not occur here, they will be found in the Glossaries to the other Volumes.*

### A.

**A**, au. s. *all*.  
A Twyde. p. 7. *of Tweed*.  
Abacke. *back*.  
Abone, aboon, aboone. s. *above*.  
Abraide. *abroad*.  
Acton. p. 42. *a kind of armour made of taffaty, or leather quilted, &c. worn under the habergeon to save the body from bruises. f. Hocqueton*.  
Aft. s. *oft*.  
Agayne. *against*.

Agoe. *gone*.  
Ain, awin. s. *own*.  
Al gife. *although*.  
Alate. p. 78. *of late*.  
An p. 66. *and*.  
Anc. s. *one, an*.  
Ancyent. *standard*.  
Aras. p. 6. arros. p. 9. *arrows*.  
Arcir. p. 66. *archer*.  
Affinde. *assigned*.  
Aflowl'd, aflwoyled. *absolved*.  
Astate. *estate*.  
Aftound. p. 176. *astonyed. stunned, astonish'd, confounded*.  
Ath. p. 6. athe. p. 9. *o' th', of the*.

T 5

Avoyd.

# A GLOSSARY.

Avoyd. p. 167. *void, vacate.*  
 Aureat. *golden.*  
 Austerne. p. 240. *stern, austere.*

## B.

Ba. s. *ball.*  
 Bacheleere, batchilere. p. 35. *Ec. knight.*  
 Bairne. s. *child.*  
 Baith. s. *bathe.* p. 11. *both.*  
 Baile, bale. p. 35. 69. *evil, hurt, mischief, misery.*  
 Balys bete. p. 16. *better our bales, i. e. remedy our evils.*  
 Band. p. 41. *banal; covenant.*  
 Bane. p. 11. *bone.*  
 Bar. *bare.*  
 Bar-hed. *bare-head, or perhaps bared.*  
 Barne p. 7. *berne* p. 21. *man, person.*  
 Bafe court. p. 78. *the lower court of a castle.*  
 Bafnete, bafnite, bafnyte, *bassonet, bassonete. helmet.*  
 Bauzens fkinne. p. 259. *taned sheep's skin.*  
 Be that. p. 6. *by that time.*  
 Bearing arow. p. 143. *an arrow that carries well.*  
 Bedight. p. 79. *bedecked.*  
 Bedyls. *bradles.*  
 Beheard. *heard.*  
 Beete. *did beat.*  
 Beforn. *before.*  
 Begylde. *beguiled, deceived.*  
 Behefts. p. 281. *commands, injunctions.*  
 Behove. p. 146. *behoof.*  
 Belyfe. p. 110. *belive. immediately.*  
 Bende-bow. *a bent bow. qu.*  
 Ben, bene. *been.*  
 Benifon. *bleffing.*

Bent. p. 6. bents. p. 36. (*where rushes grow*) *the field; fields.*  
 Benynge. p. 100. *benigne. benign, kind.*  
 Beste. *beest, art.*  
 Bestis. *beasts.*  
 Bestrawghted. p. 150. *distracted.*  
 Beth. *be, are.*  
 Bickarte. p. 5. *bicker'd skirmished.*  
 Bill, &c. p. 236. *I have delivered a promise in writing, confirmed by an oath.*  
 Blane. p. 12. *blanne* p. 39. *did blin. i. e. stop.*  
 Blaw. s. *blow.*  
 Blaze. *to emblazon, display.*  
 Blee. *colour, complexion.*  
 Bleid. s. *blede. bleed.*  
 Blift. *bleffed.*  
 Blive. p. 75. *belive. immediately.*  
 Bloomed. p. 258. *beset with bloom.*  
 Blude. *blood. blude reid. s. blood red.*  
 Bluid, bluidy. s. *blood, bloody.*  
 Blyve. p. 141. *belive. instantly.*  
 Boare. *bare.*  
 Bode. p. 96. *abode.*  
 Boltes. *shafts, arrows.*  
 Bomen. p. 5. *bow-men.*  
 Bonny, bonnie, bonnye. s. *comely.*  
 Boone. p. 80. *a gift, present.*  
 Boot, boote. p. 70. *advantage, help, assistance.*  
 Borrowe, borowe. *pledge, surety.*  
 Borowe. p. 127. *to redeem by a pledge.*  
 Borro-



## A GLOSSARY.

- Borrowed.** p. 29. warranted, pledged, was exchanged for.  
**Bot and.** s. p. 89. and also.  
**Bot.** but.  
**Bote.** boot, advantage.  
**Bougill.** s. bugle-horn, huntinghorn.  
**Bounde, bowned.** prepared.  
**Bowndes.** bounds.  
**Bowne ye.** prepare 'ye.  
**Bowne.** ready. bowned. prepared.  
**Bowre, p. 44.** bower. habitation: chamber, parlour. perhaps from Isl. bouan to dwell.  
**Bowre - window,** chamber-window.  
**Bowys.** bows.  
**Braid.** s. broad, large.  
**Brandes.** swords.  
**Breere.** p. 71. brere. briar.  
**Bred bannor.** broad-banner.  
**Brech.** p. 259. breches.  
**Breeden bale.** breed mischief.  
**Breng, bryng.** bring.  
**Broad arrow.** an arrow with an edge.  
**Brodinge.** pricking.  
**Brooke.** p. 15. enjoy.  
**Brooke.** p. 245. bear, endure.  
**Browd.** p. 6. broad.  
**Bryttlynge, p. 6.** brytlyng. p. 7. cutting up, quartering, carving.  
**Bugle.** bugle-horn, huntinghorn.  
**Busfment.** p. 98. ambush a snare to bring them into trouble.  
**Buske ye.** dress ye.  
**Busket, buskt.** dressed.  
**Buskt them.** p. 98. prepared themselves made themselves ready.  
**But if.** unless.  
**Buttes.** butts to shoot at.  
**By thre.** p. 120. of three.  
**Bye.** p. 127. buy, pay for. also aby. suffer for.  
**Bysars, beeres.** biers.  
**Bydys.** bides, abides.  
**Byll.** p. 7. bill. an ancient kind of halbert, or battle ax.  
**Byn, bine, bin.** been, be, are.  
**Byrche.** birch-tree birchwood.
- C.
- Calde, callyd.** p. 8. called.  
**Can, canç.** p. 26, 29. gan. p. 25. began to cry.  
**Capull-hyde.** horse-hide.  
**Carebed.** bed of care.  
**Carpe of care.** p. 14. complain thro' care.  
**Cast.** p. 8. mean, intend.  
**Caytiffe.** p. 37. caitif. slave, despicable wretch.  
**Cetywall.** p. 234. fetwall. the herb valerian: also mountain spikenard. See Gerard's herbal.  
**Chantecleere.** the cock.  
**Chays.** p. 7. chace.  
**Check.** to rate at.  
**Check.** to stop.  
**Child.** p. 79. knight children. p. 37. knights. See Vol. 3. p. 58.  
**Christentye.** p. 64. christiantè. christendome.  
**Chyf, chyfe.** chief.  
**Clawed.** tore, scratched. p. 147. figuratively, beat.  
**Cleaped, cleped.** called, named.  
**Clerke.** scholar.  
**Coate.** cot, cottage.
- Cockers.

# A G L O S S A R Y.

- Cockers.** p. 259. *probably the same as startopes in vol. 2. a kind of buskins.*  
**Collayne.** *Cologne-steel.*  
**Comen, commen, commyn.** *come.*  
**Confetered.** *confederated, entered into a confederacy.*  
**Cordiwin.** p. 259. *cordwayne. properly Spanish, or Cordovan leather: here it signifies amore fulgar sort.*  
**Corfiare.** p. 12. *courser.*  
**Cote.** *cot, cottage. Item. coat.*  
**Could.** *cold. Item. could.*  
**Cold be.** p. 241. *was. could dye. p. 28. died. a phrase.*  
**Countie.** p. 252. *count, earl.*  
**Coupe.** p. 248. *a little pen for poultry.*  
**Couth.** *could.*  
**Coyntrie.** p. 259. *Coventry.*  
**Crage.** p. 21. *cragg.*  
**Crancke.** *sprightly, exulting.*  
**Credence.** *belief.*  
**Crevis.** *crevice, chink.*  
**Cricke.** p. 156.  
**Cristes cors.** p. 8. *Christ's curse.*  
**Crowch.** *crutch (in p. 147. it ought perhaps to be clowch. clutch, grasp.)*  
**Cryance.** *belief. f. creance. But in p. 36. &c. it seems to signify "fear." f. crainte.*  
**Cum.** s. *come.* p. 9. *came.*
- D.**
- Dampned.** *condemned.*  
**De, dey, dy.** p. 7. 14. 9. *die.*  
**Deepe-fette.** *deep-fetched.*  
**Deid.** s. *dede. deed. Item. dead.*  
**Deip.** s. *depe. deep.*  
**Deir.** s. *deere, dere. dear.*  
**Dell.** p. 78. *deal. every dell.*  
**Denay.** *deny. rhithmi gratia.*  
**Depured.** p. 78. *pure, run clear.*  
**Deicreeve.** *describe.*  
**Dight.** *decked, put on.*  
**Dill.** p. 35. *dole, grief, pain. — dill I drye. p. 35. pain I suffer. dill was dight. p. 34. grief was upon him.*  
**Dint.** *stroke, blow.*  
**Dis.** p. 66. *this.*  
**Discuft.** *discussed.*  
**Dites.** *dities.*  
**Dochter.** s. *daughter.*  
**Dole.** p. 34. *grief.*  
**Doleful dumps.** p. 149. 221. *sorrowful gloom.*  
**Dolours.** *dolourous, mournful.*  
**Doth, dothe, doeth.** *do.*  
**Doughte, doughtete, doughtetie, doughty, formidable.**  
**Doughtetie.** i. e. *doughty man.*  
**Downae.** s. p. 32. *cannot.*  
**Doute.** *doubt. Item. fear.*  
**Douted.** *doubted, feared.*  
**Dois.** s. *doys. does.*  
**Drap.** s. *drop.*  
**Dre.** p. 13. *drie. p. 89. drye. p. 28. suffer.*  
**Dreid.** s. *dreede, drede, dread.*  
**Dreips.** s. *drips, drops.*  
**Drovyers, drovers.** p. 215. *probably the same as.*  
**Dryvars.** p. 6. *drivers.*  
**Drye.** p. 28. *suffer.*  
**Dryghnes, dryneß.**  
**Duble dyse.** *double dice. i. e. false dice.*  
**Dughtie, doughty.**  
**Dule.** s. *dole. grief.*  
**Dyd, dyde.** *did.*

Dyght.

# A GLOSSARY.

Dyght. p. 11. dight. p. 45.  
*dressed, put on, put.*  
 Dynte. p. 12. dint, blow,  
*stroke.*  
 Dyfgyfyng. *disguising, 'mas-*  
*king.*

## E.

Eame, eme. p. 24. *uncle.*  
 Eathe. *easy.*  
 Ee. s. eie. *eye.*  
 Een, eyne. *eyes.*  
 Ech, eche, eiche. *each.*  
 Ein. s. *even.*  
 Eir, evir. s. e'er, *ever.*  
 Eke. *also.*  
 Eldern. s. *elder.*  
 Elke. p. 29. *each.*  
 Ellumynryng. p. 99. *em-*  
*bellishing: to illumine a book,*  
*was so ornament it with*  
*paintings in miniature.*  
 Ellyconys. *Helicon's.*  
 Endyed. *dyed.*  
 Enharpit, &c. p. 99. *booked,*  
*or edged with mortal dread.*  
 Enkankered. *cankered.*  
 Envie, p. 22. envye. p. 25.  
*malice, ill-will, injury.*  
 Erft. s. *heretofore.*  
 Eterminable. p. 101. *intermi-*  
*nable, unlimited.*  
 Everichone. *every-one.*  
 Exed. p. 78. *asked.*

## F.

Fa. s. *fall.*  
 Fach, feche. *fetch.*  
 Fain, fayne. *glad, fond.*  
 Faine of fighte. p. 57. *fond of*  
*fighting.*  
 Faine, fayne. *feign.*  
 Fals. *false. Item. falleth.*  
 Fare. p. 48. *pass.*

Farden. p. 43. *fared, flashed.*  
 Farley. *wonder.*  
 Faulkone. *faulcon.*  
 Fay. *faith.*  
 Fayer. p. 24. *fair.*  
 Faytors. p. 101. *deceivers,*  
*dissemblers, cheats.*  
 Fe. *fee, bribe. Also, land.*  
 Feat. p. 248. *nice, neat.*  
 Featoufly. *neatly, dextrously.*  
 Feere, fere. *mate.*  
 Feir. s. fere. *fear.*  
 Fendys pray, &c. p. 101.  
*from being the prey of the*  
*fiends.*  
 Ferfly. *fiercely.*  
 Fesante. *pheasant.*  
 Fette. *fetched.*  
 Fetteled, fettled. *prepared,*  
*addressed, made ready.*  
 Filde. *field.*  
 Finaunce. p. 101. *fine, for-*  
*feiture.*  
 Fit. p. 9. fyt. p. 127. fytt. p. 67. *Part. or. Division of*  
*a song. hence p. 60. fitt is a*  
*strain of music. See. vol. 2.*  
*p. 161, 383.*  
 Flyte. p. 156, 226. *flout,*  
*mock.*  
 Foo. p. 29. *foes.*  
 For. *on account of.*  
 Forbode. p. 144. *prohibition,*  
*q. d. God forbid.*  
 Forefend. *prevent, defend.*  
 Formare. *former.*  
 Forthynketh. p. 140. *repenteth,*  
*vexeth, troubleth.*  
 Forfed. p. 98. *regarded, be-*  
*ded.*  
 Forst. p. 61. *forsook, compel-*  
*led.*  
 Forsters of the fe. p. 141. *for-*  
*resters of the king's demes-*  
*nes.*  
 Fou, fow. s. *fall.*  
 Fowarde,

# A GLOSSARY.

**Fowarde**, vawarde. *the van.*  
**Fre-bore.** p. 75. *free-born.*  
**Freake**, freke, freyke. *man, person, human creature.*  
**Freckys.** p. 10. *persons.*  
**Frie.** s. *fre. free.*  
**Freits** s. *ill omens. ill luck.*  
**Fuyson**, foison. *plenty.*  
**Fyll.** p. 97. *fell.*  
**Fyr.** *fire.*

## G.

**Gair.** s. *geer, dress.*  
**Gamon.** p. 38. *game. hence backgamon.*  
**Gane**, gan. *began.*  
**Gane**, gan *gont.*  
**Garde.** p. 9. *made.*  
**Ganyde.** p. 9. *gained.*  
**Gare**, gar. *make.*  
**Gargeyld.** p. 77. *perhaps from Gargouille. f. the spout of a gutter. The tower was adorned with spouts cut in the figures of gray-bounds, lions, &c.*  
**Garland.** p. 82. *the ring, within which the prick or mark was set.*  
**Gear.** s. *geer. p. 272. goods.*  
**Getinge.** p. 23. *what he had got, his plunder, booty.*  
**Geve**, gevend. *give, given.*  
**Gi**, gie. s. *give.*  
**Gife**, giff. *if.*  
**Gin.** s. *an, if.*  
**Give owre.** s. *surrender.*  
**Glede.** p. 7. *a red hot coal.*  
**Glent.** p. 6. *glanced.*  
**Glofe.** p. 96. *set a false gloss, or colour.*  
**Gode.** *good.*  
**Goggling eyen.** *goggle eyes.*  
**Gone.** p. 42. *go.*  
**Gowd.** s. *gould. gold.*

**Graine.** p. 157. *scarlet.*  
**Gramercye.** *God-a-mercy: or perhaps, Grant mercy.*  
**Graunge.** p. 247. *granary.*  
**Grea-hondes.** *grey-bounds.*  
**Grece.** p. 77. *a flight of steps.*  
**Greece.** p. 136. *a fat hart; from f. graisse.*  
**Grehnyng.** *grinning. [from Bale. pt. 2. Ed. 1550. fol. 83.]*  
**Gret**, grat. *great.*  
**Greves.** *groves, bushes.*  
**Grilly groned.** p. 28. *dreadfully groaned.*  
**Groundwa.** p. 90. *ground-wall.*  
**Gude**, guid, geud. s. *good.*

## H.

**Ha**, [hae.] s. *have. Item. hall.*  
**Habergeon.** f. *a lesser coat of mail.*  
**Halched**, halfed. *saluted, embraced, fell on his neck, from.*  
**Halse.** *neck.*  
**Halesome.** *wholesome, health-by.*  
**Handbow.** p. 145. *in opposition to a Cross-bow.*  
**Harlocke.** p. 258.  
**Haried**, harried, harowed. p. 129. 21. *harrowed, harrafsed.*  
**Hastarddis.** p. 96. *probably, rabble raised in Haste.*  
**Haviour.** *behaviour.*  
**Hauld.** s. *to hold. Item. hold, strong hold.*  
**Hawberk.** *a coat of mail.*  
**Hayll.** *advantage, profit. p. 24. for the profit of all England. A. S. Hæll, salus.*  
**He.**

# A GLOSSARY

## I.

- He. p. 5. hee. p. 23. hye,  
*high.*  
 He. p. 137. hye. to *hie.*  
 Heal. p. 10. *hail.*  
 Hear. p. 10. *here.*  
 Heare, heares. *hair, hairs.*  
 Hed, hede. *head.*  
 Heere. p. 75. *hear.*  
 Heighte. p. 26. *on high, aloud.*  
 Hend. *kind, gentle.*  
 Heir. s. here. p. 9. *hear.*  
 Hest. p. 197. *hast.*  
 Hest. p. 38. *command, injunc-*  
*tion.*  
 Hether. p. 137. *hither.*  
 Heawyng, hewinge. *hew ng,*  
*hacking.*  
 Hewyne into. *hewn in two.*  
 Hi, hie. p. 66. *he.*  
 Hie, hye, he, hee. *high.*  
 Hight. p. 39. p. 10. *engage,*  
*engaged, promised. (p. 131.*  
*called.)*  
 Hillys. *hills.*  
 Hinde, head. *gentle.*  
 Hir. s. *her.*  
 Hirscl. s. *herself.*  
 Hit. p. 11. *it.*  
 Hoo, ho. p. 19. *an interjection*  
*of stopping or desisting: ben-*  
*ce stoppage.*  
 Hode. p. 129. *hood, cap.*  
 Hole. p. 97. holl. p. 100.  
*whole.*  
 Holtes. p. 23. *hills.*  
 Holy. p. 102. *perhaps hole*  
*whole.*  
 Hom, hem, *them.*  
 Hondrith, hondred. *hundred.*  
 Honge. *hang, bung.*  
 Hontyng. *hunting.*  
 Hoved. p. 77. *perhaps, hove-*  
*red, hung moving.*  
 Hount. p. 7. *hunt.*
- I' feth. *in faith.*  
 I ween. (*I think :*) *verily.*  
 I wys; I wis. (*I know :*) *ve-*  
*rily.*  
 I wot. (*I know :*) *verily.*  
 Iclipped. p. 77. *called.*  
 Iff. *if.*  
 Jimp. s. *slender.*  
 Ild. *I'd, I would.*  
 Ile. *I'll, I will.*  
 Ilka. s. *every.*  
 Im. p. 66. *him.*  
 In fere. *I fere, together.*  
 Into. s. *in.*  
 Intres. p. 77. *entrance, admit-*  
*tance.*  
 Jo. p. 271. *sweet-heart,*  
*friend.*  
 Jogelers. *juglers.*  
 I-tuned. p. 77. *tuned.*  
 Iye. *eye.*  
 Iz. p. 66. *is, his.*

## K.

- Karls. *carls, churls, karls of*  
*kind. churls by nature.*  
 Kauld. p. 66. *called.*  
 Kawte and keene. p. 25. *cau-*  
*tious and active. I. cautus.*  
 Kempe, kempes. *soldier, sol-*  
*diers.*  
 Kemperye man. p. 59. *soldier,*  
*warrior, fighting man.*  
 Kems. s. *combs.*  
 Ken, kenst. *know, knowest.*  
 Kepres, &c. p. 148. *those*  
*that watch by the corpse*  
*shall tye up my winding*  
*sheet.*  
 Kind. *nature.*  
 Kit. p. 99. *cut.*  
 Kithe nor kin. *acquaintance,*  
*nor kindred.*  
 Knave.

# A GLOSSARY.

Knave. p. 74. *Servant.*  
 Knicht. s. *knight.*  
 Knights fee. p. 75. *such a por-  
 tion of land as qualified. a  
 man for knighthood.*  
 Knowles. *knolls.*  
 Knyled. *knelt.*  
 Kyrtil, kirtle. *petticoat,  
 gown.*

## L.

Laith. s. *loth.*  
 Langsome. s. p. 272. *long,  
 tedious.* Lang. s. *long.*  
 Lauch, lauched. s. *laugh,  
 laughed.*  
 Launde. p. 136. *lawn.*  
 Lay-land. p. 37. *land that is  
 not plowed: green-sward.*  
 Lay-lands. p. 44. *lands in ge-  
 neral.*  
 Layden. *laid.*  
 Laye. p. 38. *law.*  
 Leane. p. 26. *conceal, hide.*  
*Item. lye. query.*  
 Leanyde. *leaned.*  
 Leard. *learned, taught.*  
 Lease. p. 136. *lying, falsehood.*  
 Withouten lease. *verily.*  
 Leafynge. *lying, falsehood.*  
 Lee. p. 92. *the field.*  
 Leeche. *physician.*  
 Leechinge. p. 34. *doctoring,  
 medicinal care.*  
 Leeye London. p. 232. *dear  
 London, an old phrase.*  
 Leeveth. *believeth.*  
 Lefe. p. 139. *leeve. dear.*  
 Lefe. *leaf. leaves. leaves.*  
 Leive. s. *leave.*  
 Leman, leaman, leiman. *lo-  
 ver, mistress. A. S. leif-  
 man.*  
 Lenger. *longer.*

Lere. p. 42. *face; complexion.*  
*A. S. hleane, facies; vul-  
 tus.*  
 Lerved. *learned, taught.*  
 Lefynge. p. 140. *leafing. ly-  
 ing, falsehood.*  
 Let. s. *binder. 58. bindred.*  
 Lettest. *binderest, detainest.*  
 Lettyng. p. 137. *bindrance.*  
 Lever. *rather.*  
 Leyre, lere. p. 257. *learning,  
 lore.*  
 Lig. s. *lie.*  
 Lightfome. p. 36. *clearful,  
 sprightly.*  
 Liked. p. 259. *pleased.*  
 Linde. p. 135. *the lime tree; or  
 collectively lime trees; or  
 Trees in general.*  
 Lingell. p. 259. *a thread of  
 hemp rubbed with rosin, &c.  
 used by rusties for mending  
 their shoes.*  
 Lith, lithe, lythe. p. 120. *at-  
 tend, hearken; listen.*  
 Lither. p. 58. *idle, worthless,  
 naughty, forward.*  
 Liver. *deliver.*  
 Liverance. p. 237. *deliverance  
 (money, or a pledge for de-  
 livering you up.)*  
 Loke. p. 259. *lock of wooll.*  
 Longes. *belongs.*  
 Loofet, lofed. *loofed.*  
 Lope. *leaped.*  
 Loveth. *love. plur. number.*  
 Lotigh. p. 134. *laugh.*  
 Louked. *looked.*  
 Loun. s. p. 272. *lown. p. 158.  
 loon, rascal. from the Irish  
 liun. slothful, sluggish.*  
 Louted. p. 43. *bowed, did  
 obeysance.*  
 Lowe. p. 74. *a little bill.*  
 Lurden. p. 129. *sluggard,  
 drone.*

Lynde.

# A GLOSSARY.

Lynde. p. 134. lyne. p. 72.  
*See Linde.*  
 Lyth. p. 257. *lithsome, pliant,*  
*flexible, easy, gentle.*  
 Lythe. *idem.* (p. 67. *See*  
*Lith.*)

## M.

Mahound, Mahowne. *Ma-*  
*bomet.*  
 Maieſte, maiſt, mayeſte. *ma-*  
*y'ſt.*  
 Mair. s. mare. *more.*  
 Makys, maks. *mates.*  
 Male. p. 10. *coat of mail.*  
 Mane. p. 7. *man. Item. moan.*  
 March - perti. 14. *march-*  
*parts.*  
 Marche - man. *a scowrer of the*  
*marches.*  
 March - pine. p. 257. *march-*  
*pane. a kind of biscuit.*  
 Maſtery. p. 71. *mayſtry. p.*  
*143. a trial of ſkill, high pro-*  
*of of ſkill.*  
 Mauger. p. 5. *ſpite of.*  
 Maun. s. mun. *muſt.*  
 May'. *maid. rhytmi gratia.*  
 Mayd, mayde. *made.*  
 Mayne. p. 45. *force, ſtrength.*  
*p. 77. horſe's mane.*  
 Meany. p. 5. *retinue, train,*  
*company.*  
 Meed. meede. *reward.*  
 Men of armes. p. 26. *gens d'*  
*armes.*  
 Meniveere. p. 259. *white fur.*  
 Merches. *marches.*  
 Met. p. 6. *meit. s. mete. meet,*  
*ſit, proper.*  
 Meyne. p. 134. *ſee Meany.*  
 Minged. p. 37. *mentioned.*  
 Miſdoubt. p. 251. *ſuſpect,*  
*doubt.*  
 Miſken. *miſtake.*

Mode. p. 134. *mood.*  
 Monynday. *monday.*  
 Mores. p. 36. *bills, wild downs.*  
 Morne. s. p. 64. *on the mor-*  
*row.*  
 Mort. p. 6. *the death of the*  
*deer.*  
 Moſt. p. 97. *muſt.*  
 Mought, mot, mote. *might.*  
 Mun, maun. s. *muſt.*  
 Mure, mures. s. *wild downs,*  
*flats, &c.*  
 Muſis. *muſes.*  
 Myghttē. *mighty.*  
 Myllan. *Milan ſteel.*  
 Myne - ye - ple. p. 10. *perhaps*  
*Many - plies, or, folds,*  
 Myrry. *merry.*  
 Myſuryd. p. 99. *miſuſed, ap-*  
*plied to a bad purpoſe.*

## N.

Na, nae. s. *no, none,*  
 Nams. *names.*  
 Nar. p. 7. *nare. nor.*  
 Nat. *not.*  
 Nee, ne. *nigt.*  
 Neigh him neare. *approach*  
*him near.*  
 Neir. s. nere. *ne'er, never.*  
 Neir. s. nere. *near.*  
 Nicked him of naye. p. 53.  
*i. e. nicked him with a re-*  
*fuſal.*  
 Nipt. *pinched.*  
 Nobles. *nobleſſ, nobleneſſ.*  
 None. *noon.*  
 Nourice. s. *nurſe.*  
 Nye, ny. *nigh.*

## O.

Ogin. s. *O if! a phraſe.*  
 On. one. on man. p. 8. *one man.*  
 One. p. 24. *on.*

## U

Or,

# A GLOSSARY.

Or, ere. p. 19. 23. *before*.  
 Or eir. s. *before ever*.  
 Orisons. *prayers*.  
 Ost, oste. *host*.  
 Outowre. s. *quite over: over*.  
 Outrake. p. 240. *an out-ride; or expedition. to raik. s. is to go fast. (Or perhaps, Outraik, a fitting out. Mr. Davidson.)*  
 Oware of none. *hour of noon*.  
 Owre, owr. s. *o'er*.  
 Owt. *out*.

## P.

Pa. s. *the river Po*.  
 Pall. p. 42. *a robe of state*.  
 Purple and pall. i. e. *a purple robe, or cloak. a phrase*.  
 Paramour. p. 260. *lover*.  
*Item. a mistress*.  
 Paregall. p. 99. *equal*.  
 Parti, party. p. 8. *a part*.  
 Paves. p. 79. *a large kind of shield. (Gloss. G. Doug.)*  
 Pavilliane. *pavillion, tent*.  
 Pay. p. 139. *liking, satisfaction*.  
 Peakish. p. 247. *small, mean, petty*.  
 Poere, pere. *peer, equal*.  
 Penon. *a banner, or streamer borne on the top of a lance*.  
 Perelous, parlous. *perilous, dangerous*.  
 Ferficht. *perfect*.  
 Perlese. p. 101. *peerless*.  
 Pertyd. p. 9. *parted*.  
 Play-feres. *play-fellows*.  
 Playning. *complaining*.  
 Pleasance. *pleasure*.  
 Pight. p. 23. *pitched*.  
 Pil'd. p. 244. *peeled, bald*.  
 Pine. p. 157. *famish, starve*.

Pite, pitte, pyte. *pity*.  
 Pompal. p. 193. *pompous*.  
 Portres. p. 78. *portereß*.  
 Popingay. p. 259. *a parrot*.  
 Pow, pou: pow'd s. *pulled: pulled*.  
 Prece, prese. *press*.  
 Preced, presed. *pressed*.  
 Prest. p. 164. *ready*.  
 Prestly. p. 137. *preflye. p. 42. quickly*.  
 Prickes. p. 71. *the marks to shoot at*.  
 Pricke-wand. p. 72. *a wand set up for a mark*.  
 Pricked. p. 24. *spurred on, basted*.  
 Prowes. p. 98. *promess*.  
 Prycke. p. 142. *the mark: commonly a hazel-wand*.  
 Pryme. p. 121. *day break*.  
 Pulde. p. 10. *pulled*.

## Q.

Quail. p. 44, 267. *shrink*.  
 Quadrant. p. 77. *four-squares*.  
 Quarry. p. 215. *slaughtered game, deer, &c. See. p. 6*.  
 Quere, quire. *choir*.  
 Quest. p. 131. *inquest*.  
 Quha. s. *who*.  
 Quhen. s. *when*.  
 Quhar. s. *where*.  
 Quhat. s. *what*.  
 Quhatten. s. *what*.  
 Quhen. s. *when*.  
 Quhy. s. *why*.  
 Quyrry. p. 6. *See quarry above*.  
 Quyte. p. 15. *requited*.

## R.

Raine. *reign*.  
 Rayne, reane. *rain*.  
 Reachles.



# A GLOSSARY.

Reachles. p. 73. *careless*.  
 Reas. p. 6. *raise*.  
 Reave. *bereave*.  
 Reckt. *regarded*.  
 Reade. p. 22. *rede, advise*. p.  
 27. *bit off*.  
 Reek. s. *smoak*.  
 Reid. s. *rede, red*.  
 Reid-roan. s. *red-roan*.  
 Rekeles, recklesse. *regardless*,  
*void of care, rash*.  
 Renifh. p. 53. *renifht*. p.  
 57.  
 Renifht. p. 53, 57.  
 Renne. *run*.  
 Renyed. *refused*.  
 Rewth. *ruth, rewe, pity*.  
 Riall. p. 78. *royal*.  
 Richt. s. *right*.  
 Ride. p. 236. *make an inroad*.  
 Roche. *rock*.  
 Ronne. *ran, Roone*. p. 24. *run*.  
 Roode. *croß, crucifix*.  
 Roufe. *roof*.  
 Row, rowd. s. *roll, rolled*.  
 Rues. p. 160. *ruethe*. p. 22.  
*pitieth*.  
 Ryde. p. 229. *i. e. make an in-*  
*road*. Ryde in p. 56. (v.  
 135.) *should be rise. Coun-*  
*sel must arise from me*.  
 Rydere. p. 145. *ranger*.  
 Ryfe. p. 120. *raise*.

## S.

Sa, fae. s. *fo*.  
 Saif. s. *safe*.  
 Sall. s. *shall*.  
 Sar. *fore*.  
 Sark. *shirt, shift*.  
 Sat, fete. p. 3. *set*.  
 Savyde. *saved*.  
 Say. p. 12. *saw*. See, Vol. 2.  
 p. 267.

Say us no harme. p. 58. *say no-*  
*ill of us*.  
 Sayne. *say, plur. num*.  
 Scathe. *hurt, injury*.  
 Schip. s. *ship*.  
 Scho. s. *sbe*.  
 Schrill. s. *shrill*.  
 Se. s. *see, sea*. p. 6. *see*.  
 Seik. s. *seke, seek*.  
 Sene. p. 9. *seen*.  
 Sertayne, fertenlye. *certain*,  
*certainly*.  
 Setywall. See *setiwall*.  
 Shales. p. 68. *upon re-inspe-*  
*cting the MS. appears to be*  
*shaws, little woods*.  
 Shear. p. 6. *clear off*.  
 Sheele. *she'll, she will*.  
 Sheene. *shene, shining*.  
 Sheits. s. *shetes, sheets*.  
 Shent. *disgraced*.  
 Shimmering. *shining by glan-*  
*ces*.  
 Shoke. p. 99. *shookest*.  
 Shold, sholde. *should*.  
 Shoen. s. *shoone*. p. 204.  
*shoes*.  
 Shote. p. 9. *shot*.  
 Shraddes. p. 68.  
 Shrift. *confession*.  
 Shroggs. p. 71. *shrubs, thorns,*  
*briars*. G. Doug. *scroggis*.  
 Shulde. *should*.  
 Shyars. *shires*.  
 Sib. *kin*.  
 Side. *long*.  
 Sic, sich, sick. p. 66. s. *sich*.  
 Sik. p. 89. *like, such*.  
 Sied. s. *saw*.  
 Siker. p. 274. *surely, certain-*  
*ly*.  
 Sigh-clout. p. 157. (*fythe-*  
*clout*) *a clout to strain*  
*milk through: a straining*  
*clout*.  
 Sith. p. 7. *since*.  
 U 2  
 Slade.

# A GLOSSARY.

- Slade.** p. 69. *a slip of green-sward between plow-lands, or woods, &c.*  
**Slaw.** p. 258. *slew.*  
**Slean, slone.** *slain.*  
**Sle, flee.** *slay. fleeft. slayest.*  
**Sleip.** s. *lepe. sleep.*  
**Slo, floe.** *slay.*  
**Slode.** p. 37. *slit, split.*  
**Slone.** p. 38. *slain.*  
**Sloughe.** p. 9. *slew.*  
**Smithers.** s. *smothers.*  
**Soldain, foldan, fowden.** *sultan.*  
**Soll, foulle, fowle.** *soul.*  
**Sort.** p. 102. *company.*  
**Soth-Ynglonde.** *South England.*  
**Soth, sothe, south, southe.** *sooth, truth.*  
**Sould.** s. *should.*  
**Sowden, foudain.** *sultan.*  
**Sowre.** *sour.*  
**Sowre, foare.** *sore.*  
**Soy.** f. *silk.*  
**Spak, spaik.** s. *spake.*  
**Sped.** p. 54. *speeded.*  
**Speik.** s. *speak.*  
**Spendyde.** p. 11. *perhaps*  
**Hended.** *held, or, Spanned.*  
*grasped.*  
**Spere, speers.** *spear.*  
**Spill.** p. 156. *spille.* p. 46. *spoil, come to harm.*  
**Sprente.** 10. *spurred, sprung out.*  
**Spurn, spurne.** *a kick.* p. 15. *See Tear.*  
**Spyde.** *spied.*  
**Spylt.** p. 98. *lost, destroyed.*  
**Spyt.** p. 7. *spyte. spite.*  
**Stable.** p. 101. *perhaps, stablish.*  
**Stalworthlye.** p. 21. *stoutly.*  
**Stane.** s. *stean.* p. 66. *stone.*  
**Steedye.** *steady.*  
**Steid.** s. *stode. steed.*  
**Stele.** p. 12. *steel.*  
**Stark.** p. 42. *stiff.*  
**Sterne.** *stern : or perhaps, stars.*  
**Sterris.** *stars.*  
**Sterte.** *start.*  
**Sterte, sterted.** *started.*  
**Sterte, start.** p. 267. *started.*  
**Steven.** p. 75. *voice.*  
**Steven.** p. 71. *time.*  
**Still.** p. 21. *quiet, silent.*  
**Stint.** *stop, stopped.*  
**Stirande stage.** p. 21. *many a stirring ; travelling journey.*  
**Stonderes.** *standers by.*  
**Stound, fownde.** p. 130. 27. *time, while.*  
**Stour.** p. 12. 61. *stower.* p. 37. *stowre.* p. 27. 44. *fight.*  
**Streght.** p. 10. *straight.*  
**Strekene.** *stricken, struck.*  
**Stret.** *street.*  
**Strick.** *strict.*  
**Stroke.** p. 10. *struck.*  
**Stude.** s. *stood.*  
**ftyndyde, stinded.** *stayed, stopped.*  
**Suar.** *sure.*  
**Sum.** s. *some.*  
**Sumpters.** p. 252. *horses that carry cloaths, furniture, &c.*  
**Swapte.** p. 10. *swapped.* p. 26. *swopede.* p. 27. *struck violently.*  
**Swat, swatte.** p. 26. *swotte.* p. 27. *did sweat.*  
**Swear.** p. 6. *sware.*  
**Sweard.** *smord.*  
**Sweavens.** *dreams.*  
**Sweit.** s. *swete. sweet.*  
**Swith.** p. 61. *quickly, instantly.*  
**Syd.** *side.*

Syno.

# A GLOSSARY.

Syne. p. 22. 23. *then, afterwards.*

Syth. *since.*

## T.

Take. *taken.*

Talents, p. 54.

Taine. s. tane. *taken.*

Tear. p. 15. *this seems to be a proverb, That tearing or pulling occasioned this spurn or kick.*

Teenefu. s. p. 93. *full of indignation, wrathful, furious.*

Teir. s. tere. *tear.*

Teene. p. 127. tene. p. 96. *sorrow, indignation, wrath. Properly, injury, affront.*

Thair. s. *their.*

Thame. s. *them.*

Than.. *then.*

Thair. s. thare. *there.*

The. *thee.* Thend. *the end.*

The. *they.* <sup>the</sup> wear. p. 5. *they were.* the blew. p. 6. *they blew.*

Thear. theare. p. 23. ther. p. 6. *there.*

Thee. *thrive.* mote he thee. *may he thrive.*

Ther. p. 6. *their.*

Therfor. p. 8. *therefore.*

Ther-to. *thereto.*

Thes. *these.*

Theyther-ward. p. 123. *thither ward, towards that place.*

Thie. *thy.*

Thouse. s. p. 158. *thou art.*

Thowe. *thou.*

Thrae. pag. 48. *should be* Throw. s. *through.*

Thrall. p. 83. *captive.* p. 245. *captivity.*

Thrang. s. *throng.*

Thre. thrie. s. *three.*

Threape. p. 158. *rebuke, chide, scold. Also, positive assertion.*

Thritte. *thirty.*

Throng. p. 128. *hastened.*

Thrue. *threw.*

Till. p. 15. *unto.*

Till. p. 59. *entice.*

Tine. *lose. tint. lost.*

To. too. *Item. two.*

Ton. p. 8. *tone. the one.*

Tow. s. p. 91. *to let down with. a rope, &c.*

Tow. tow. *two.*

Traitorie. *traitory. treachery.*

Tre. *tree, wood.*

Treytory, traytory. *treachery.*

Tride. *tried.*

Trow. p. 157. *think, conceive; know.*

Trowthe. *trothe. troth.*

Tru. *trewe. true.*

Tuik. s. *took.*

Tul. s. *till, to.*

Turn. p. 252. *fuchturn. such an occasion.*

Twa. s. *two.*

Twin'd. s. p. 31. *twistest, turned.*

Tym. tyme. *time.*

## V. U.

Vices. p. 77. *screws; or perhaps turning pins, swivels.*

Vilane. p. 96. *raskally.*

Undernead. *underneath.*

Undight, *undocked, undressed.*

Unmacklye. *misbapen.*

Unsett. steven. p. 71. *unappointed time, unexpectedly.*

Untyll. unto p. 127. *against.*

U 3

Voyded.

# A G L O S S A R Y.

Voyded. p. 132. *quitted, left the place.*

Upe. *up.* Upone, *upon.*

Utlawz. p. 66. *outlaws.*

## W.

Wad. s. wold, wolde. *would.*

Wae worth. s. woe betide.

Waltering. *weltering.*

Waue. p. 11. *perhaps (rythmi gratia) for whang, the noise made by a bow in emitting the arrow: see Sowne.*

Gl. V. 2.

War. p. 6. *aware.*

Warldis. s. *worlds.*

Wat. p. 8. wot. *know, am aware.*

Wat. s. *wet.*

Wavde. p. 84. *waved.*

Wayward. p. 280. *froward, peevish.*

Weale. p. 81. *happineß, prosperity.*

Weal. p. 14. *mail.*

Wedous. *widows.*

Weedes. *clothes.*

Weel. we'll, *we will.*

Weene; ween'd. p. 37. *think; thought.*

Weet. s. *wet.*

Weil. s. wcle. *well.*

Weip. s. wepe. *weep.*

Wel-away. p. 235. *an interjection of grief.*

Wel. of. pitè. *source of pity.*

Weme. *womb, belly, hollow.*

Wende. pag. 135. *weened, thought.*

Wend, wends. *go, goes.*

Westlin. s. *western.*

While. p. 243. *untill.*

Whoard. *board.*

Whofe. p. 98. *whoso.*

Whyllys. *whilst.*

Wight. p. 152. *person.* p. 210. *strong, lusty.*

Wighty. p. 68. *strong, lusty, active, nimble.*

Wightly. p. 35. *vigorously.*

Will. s. p. 63. *shall.*

Wilfulle. p. 71. *wandering, erring.*

Windling. s. *winding.*

Winnæ. s. *will not.*

Winsome. s. p. 237. *handsome.*

Wifs. p. 232. *know. wift. knew.*

Wo. woo. p. 9. *woe.*

Woe. begone. p. 42. *lost in woe, overwhelmed with grief.*

Won'd. p. 257. *dwelted.*

Wone. p. 12. *one.*

Wonderfly. *wonderously.*

Wode, wood. *mad.*

Wonne. *dwell.*

Woodweete. p. 68. *should be woodweele. or wodewale; de golden ouzle, a bird of the thrush-kind. Gloss. Chauc.*

Worthè. *worthy.*

Wot. *know. wotes. knows.*

Wouch. p. 9. *mischief, evil. A. S. - Yohz. i. e. Wohg. malum.*

Wrang. s. *wrung.*

Wreke. *wreak. revenge.*

Writhe. p. 241. *writbed, twisted.*

Wroken. *revenged.*

Wronge. *wrung.*

Wul. s. *will.*

Wyght. p. 256. *strong. lusty.*

W'ghtye. p. 142. *the same.*

Wyld. p. 5. *wild deer.*

Wynne. p. 24. *joy.*

Wyfte. p. 6. *knew.*

## Y.

# A GLOSSARY.

## Y.

Y-cleped. *called.*  
Y-con'd. *taught, instructed.*  
Y-fere. *together.*  
Y-founde. *found.*  
Y-pycking. p. 258. *picking, culling, gathering.*  
Y-flaw. *slain.*  
Y-were. *were.*  
Y-wis. p. 80. *verily.*  
Y-wrought. *wrought.*  
Yate. *gate.*  
Yche. *each.*  
Ychyfeled. *carved with the chizzel.*  
Ydle. *idle.*  
Ye bent. y-bent. *bent.*  
Yefeth. y-feth. *in faith.*  
Yenoughe. ynoughe. *enough.*  
Yeldyde. *yielded.*  
Yerarchye. *hierarchy.*

Yere, yeere. *year, years.*  
Yerle. p. 8. *earl.*  
Yerly. p. 6. *early.*  
Yestreen. s. *yester evening.*  
Yf. *if.*  
Ygnoraunce. *ignorance.*  
Yngglifhe. *Englisch.*  
Ynglonde. *England.*  
Yode, *went.*  
Youe. p. 7. *you.*  
Yt. *it.*  
Yth. p. 7. *in the.*

## Z.

Ze, zea. s. *ye.*  
Zeir. s. *year.*  
Zellow. s. *yellow.*  
Zonder. s. *yonder.*  
Zong. s. *young.*  
Zour. s. *your.*

\* \* The printers have usually substituted the letter z to express the character 3, which occurs in old MSS. but we are not to suppose that this 3 was ever pronounced as our modern z; it had rather the force of y (and perhaps of gh) being no other than the Saxon letter y, which both the Scots and English have in many instances changed into y, as yeard *yard*, year year, yeong *young*, &c.

THE END OF VOLUME THE FIRST.

Bayerische  
Staatsbibliothek  
München

1913

1914

1915

1916

1917

1918

1919

1920

1921

1922

1923

1924

1925

1926

1927

1928

1929

1930

1931

1932

1933

1934

1935

1936

1937

1938

1939









